



SMITH, THOMAS BRENTON

MS 2
432
A-1



CLEARING
THE TALE
OF
THE FIRST CANADIAN CASUALTY CLEARING STATION
BRITISH EXPEDITIONARY FORCE
1914 - 1919
BY
THOMAS BRENTON SMITH
WITH A FOREWORD BY
COLONEL F.S.L. FORD, C.M.G., V.D., M.D., L.M.C.C.
WITH ILLUSTRATIONS, MAP AND PLAN

*Presented to
R.S.M. W.O. R. Robert V.O.
from
Stf. Sgt. F. B. Smith*

FOREWORD

It is a privilege to be asked to write a foreword to this book, into the production of which the author has put so much time, thought and labour. So few have been the books written about the medical service in the Great War, that this one, though belated, will be a valuable addition to the history of the war. Physicians are, by training and temperament, men of deeds, not words, and it is therefore inevitable that many of their activities have gone un-noted and un-sung.

It is true that more than a score of years have elapsed since the war began, and it may be said that interest in it has waned. But a good book on any subject is always welcome, and a good book written about the late war will never be out of date. To this class belongs the present account of the doings of the organization known as the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station.

That the book has been the work of one who knew the unit "from the inside", that is, from the orderly room as well as from the parade ground and wards, makes it all the more interesting.

The Casualty Clearing Station was more or less of an experiment, as no such unit had existed in any previous war in which Britain had been engaged. It forms the keystone of the arch in clearing the battlefield of wounded, who are collected by the regimental stretcher bearers, transported by the Field Ambulance to the Casualty Clearing Station, where they are bathed, fed and treated as required, and put on the Ambulance trains for evacuation to the base.

Whilst the purely medical treatment of invalids was begun at the Casualty Clearing Station, it was in the nature of things that the bulk of the work was surgical, and, as the war progressed, this aspect of the work assumed more and more importance. Some of the most brilliant surgery of the war was done in these units, and thousands of lives were saved by early operation in the forward area. For this work these C. C. S's were equipped with all modern facilities, such as X-ray, electrically heated operating tables, first-class

sterilizers, etc. Operating "teams" of surgeons, nursing sisters and trained orderlies were always available to move at a few minutes notice. And here it may be noted that never before had women nurses been employed so near the firing-line, and never before have wounded men received such nursing in the area of active operations. The untiring devotion of the nursing service was one of the outstanding features of this bloodiest of all wars, and many a man lives today to remember with grateful thanks the woman or women who cared for him when stricken.

This book tells the story of a unit of the non-permanent active Militia of Canada. It was composed of civilians who trained for two weeks each year, and for the other fifty weeks went about their duties in civil life, as physicians, nurses, clerks, farmers, woodsmen, clergymen, students, fishermen, and what not. When the call came they responded promptly, and for more than four years performed their onerous duties with energy and skill, holding high the best traditions of the service, and adding lustre to the name of Canada. To all who love honour and faith and a good intent this book will prove interesting reading. In a figurative sense, the words of Sir Arthur Currie at the end of the war, that "The Canadian Corps had never failed to gain their objective in the attack, or permanently lost one yard of territory in the defence", may be applied with equal justice to the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station.

Fate ordained that I should be prevented from taking formal leave of those loyal and gallant comrades who served with me in the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station. To those of them now living may I say it is with a deep feeling of gratitude that I recall the fellowship we knew in those days of strain and stress; and may I express the hope that we may ever be mindful of those less fortunate than ourselves, and faithful to the memory of those who have passed on.

F. S. L. FORD

COLONEL

PREFACE

"It is flattering to one's vanity to think of handing one's name down to posterity as the heroic Officer Commanding a Casualty Clearing Station during the Great War; but pens other than mine will have to do it." So wrote Colonel Ford, in jocular mood, on December 31, 1915, in response to a request that all items of interest be incorporated in the unit war diary.

Early in 1915, Captain Arthur Hunt Chute, who was serving with the unit, was appointed historian. The pen that was destined to bring him to the forerank of Canadian authors would have produced a history that would have been literature as well. But the call to wider horizons - a call that eventually led to his tragic death, whilst winging his way into the Canadian North - drew him early to more hazardous service at the front.

As the years kept rolling by, with the record of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station still moldering in the archives, I began to feel assured that, if any names were to be handed down to posterity as heroic members of the 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, no pen other than mine would do it.

With the encouragement received from Colonel Ford, the information he has placed at my disposal, and the assistance received from Colonel Bennett and others, I have produced a tale of sorts.

The story is neither balanced nor complete. Since it is very unlikely that a real history of the unit will ever be written, this story has been burdened with considerable detail of a purely historical nature, solely as a matter of record. For these many dull lines, I ask the indulgence of the readers. On the other hand, the story will be found to contain the trivial and ridiculous. This matter, however, may be of assistance to unit members in bringing to mind some of those little incidents which, unless recalled by the printed page, have a habit of merging into a background barren of detail. If so, it will have served its purpose.

The Author

I have been appointed by my brother officers as Historian of the Canadian Casualty Clearing Hospital. I hope and expect that before returning to our homes we may participate in great and thrilling events well worthy of a permanent record.

In spite of the awfulness of war it has a fascination for men of high spirit. It is one thing to read history, but it is another and a far better thing to live history.-----We are again men of action, rejoicing in the spice and peril of real life, instead of deriving our adventures from a novel by the parlor fire.

When we have taken our post of duty in the bloody angle, and have seen that far flung battle line, and have moved with the tide of war across the cock-pit of Europe, and have had our share of victory and defeat; when we have seen old cities, grey with memories long forgotten, made bright once more by vast events in which we shared; when we have drowned out "Deutschland, Deutschland Uber Alles" with "The Maple Leaf Forever", and when the "Wacht am Rhein" in Paris has been answered by "Rule Britannia" in Berlin; when these kaleidoscopic facts are passed, if we survive, it will be with the consciousness that we have lived a greater story than Kipling or Poe could invent.

Arthur Hunt Chute

CONTENTS

	PAGE
FOREWORD - By Colonel F. S. L. Ford, C.M.G., V.D.	2
PREFACE - By the Author	4
INTRODUCTORY - By the late Captain Arthur Hunt Chute	5
<u>CHAPTER</u>	
I MOBILIZATION (To August 22, 1914)	12
Major F. S. L. Ford - No. 2 Clearing Hospital War Preparations - Unit Mobilizes - Ordered to Valcartier - The Send-off - Halifax - To Valcartier.	
II VALCARTIER CAMP (August 22 to Sept. 26, 1914)	20
Settling Down - Inoculation - Operating No. 2 Camp Hospital - No. 1 Clearing Hospital - Amalgamation of the two Units - Operating Ambulance Train - Organizing for Overseas - Boarding S. S. Megantic - Life at and Impres- sions of Valcartier.	
III OFF TO ENGLAND (Sept. 26 to October 17, 1914)	28
The S. S. Megantic - Composition of Clearing Hospital - Troops on Board - Routine - Operating Hospital - Examinations for Rank - The Order of the Shaved Head - A View of Quebec - The St. Lawrence, Gaspe Bay and The Voyage - The Welcome at Plymouth and Devonport - Food Poisoning - Entrained for Salisbury Plain.	
IV SALISBURY PLAIN (October 17 to December 17, 1914)	37
The Plain - Accommodations - Training - Discipline - Wet Canteens - Inspections - Leave - The Ford Ambulance - Chaplains and Church Services - Weather, Mud and Living Conditions - Changes in Personnel - The Move to Cliveden.	

- V CLIVEDEN (Dec. 17, 1914 to Feb. 1, 1915)
- Cliveden - The Hospital Building - Quarters - Taplow and Maidenhead - More Disciplinary Action - Training - Christmas - Dancing and Singing Classes - Lumber Jacks - A Declaration of Rights - The Sergeants' Mess - The Bowery Gang - The Duchess of Connaught Canadian Red Cross Hospital - Prince Arthur of Connaught Inspects - Preparing for France - Major and Mrs. Astor.
- VI HAVRE AND BOULOGNE (Feb. 2, 1915 to Mch. 6, 1915) 57
- Southampton - S. S. Huanchaco - Composition of Unit - Havre - Camp Gravelle - Horse Oil - Life in Camp Gravelle - Preparing for a Move - A Night in a Stable - The Train that Wouldn't Wait - Rouen - Side-door Pullmans - A Reunion in Boulogne - No. 1 Convalescent Depot - The Move to Aire.
- VII THE BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE (Mch. 6 to Mch.19, 1915) 71
- History of Fort Gassion - Its Layout - Preparing for Patients - The First Patients - The Battle of Neuve Chapelle - Learning by Experience - The D. M. S. Commends - Colonel Ford not Wholly Satisfied - The Unit gets a New Name.
- VIII AIRE-SUR-LA-LYS (Mch. 6, 1915 to Jan. 20, 1916) 81
- Re-organizing - Sir Douglas Haig Visits - The Second Battle of Ypres - A Section Goes to Choques - The Battle of Artois - The Battle of Festubert - Comments on the Unit by a Royal Field Leech - Colonel Ford Awarded C. M. G. - Improvements in System - The Patients - The Battle of Givenchy - The Battle of Loos - His Majesty Visits - Sister Tremaine in Attendance to His Majesty - Preparing for a Move - Patients Handled - Young Alfred - Surgeon General MacPherson's Farewell.

	PAGE
IX "AT HOME" IN AIRE (Mch. 6, 1915 to Jan. 20, 1916)	96
A Survey of the Off-duty activities of the Personnel.	
X BAILLEUL (Jan. 15, 1916, to Mch. 4, 1917)	108
The Site - The British Isolation Hospital - Aerial Activity - Gas Casualties - Colonel Young Takes Over Command from Colonel Ford - The Battle of the Somme - Activity on Unit Front - Winter of 16-17 - The Move to Aubigny - Patients Handled at Bailleul.	
XI "OFF-DUTY" IN BAILLEUL" (Jan. 15, 1916 to Mch. 4, 1917)	121
A Survey of the Off-duty Activities of the Personnel.	
XII THE INNOCENTS ABROAD	134
The Big Brass Band - One Night in Havre - Lizzie, the Louse - Up for Office - Gleanings from Fabulae Belli - Anecdotes.	
XIII VERSE OF WAR VINTAGE	156
An Orderly's Lament - Tref's Capitulation - Tref's Will - Up for Office - Guard Report - A Driver Declaims.	
XIV AUBIGNY (March 4, 1917 to June 15, 1917)	170
Aubigny - The Site - Erecting the Station - Colonel Young Hands over Command to Major Dickson - The Battle of Arras - Awaiting a Move - Patients Handled - Recreation.	
XV THEY ALSO SERVED	182
A short survey of the services rendered the unit by societies and friends at home.	

- XVI ADINKERKE (June 14, 1917 to October 23, 1917) 190
 The British Plans for 1917 - The Battle of
 Messines - The British Take over the Nieuport
 Area - The Unit Moves to Oosthoek - Madam
 Borden Turner's Hospital - The King Visits -
 The German Attack at Nieuport - Shelling Back
 Areas - Mustard Gas Appears - Heavy Gas
 Casualties - Shelling Closes Station - Moving
 Back - Casualties Handled.
- XVII ZUDYCOOTE (Oct. 22, 1917 to Nov. 22, 1917) 205
 The Sanitarium - Held in Reserve - Unit
 Fishermen - Dunkirk - Aerial Activities -
 Major Maclean Killed - The Move to Ruitz.
- XVIII RUITZ (Nov. 18, 1917 to April 10, 1918) 212
 Erecting the C. C. S. - Christmas - The Unit
 Canteen - Colonel Dickson Awarded D. S. O. -
 Colonel Dickson to England and Colonel Bennett
 Takes Command - Changes in Personnel - In
 Operation - Growing Vegetables - The Military
 Situation in Early 1918 - The German Attack -
 The Move to Pernes - Patients Handled.
- XIX PERNES (Mch. 29, 1918 to August 1, 1918) 222
 Pernes - The Canadian Corps School - The Final
 Site - Erection of Station - The German Thrust
 in the Lys Valley - Traffic Congestion -
 Refugees - Gas Casualties - Influenza - Sports -
 The German Effort - The Allies Regain Initiative -
 The Move to Arneke - Casualties Handled.
- XX THE CASUALTY CLEARING STATION 230
 The duties of a C. C. S., a typical layout, and
 how it functions.

- XXI SIDELIGHTS 245
 The Nursing Sisters - Leave - Kinks in the
 Records - Vermin.
- XXII CAMOUFLAGE (July 29, 1918 to August 31, 1918) 258
 The Canadian Corps Early Summer 1918 - The
 Move to Arneke - Rushing Erection of Station -
 Advised that Move was Camouflage - How
 Camouflage Operated - The Battle of Amiens -
 Unit Trains Tied up in Amiens - Boves - Erect-
 ing Station - Station Dismantled - The Move
 to Agnez-les-Duisans.
- XXIII VICTORY (August 31, 1918, to November 23, 1918) 266
 The Last Battle of Arras - Setting Up Station
 at Agnez - The Attack on the Drocourt-Queant
 Switch - The Crossing of the Canal du Nord -
 The Battle of Cambrai - The Battlefield -
 Opening an Advanced Operating Centre in
 Auberchicourt - The Operations at Mount Houy -
 The Armistice - One of the Last War Casualties -
 Preparations for Advance into Germany -
 Patients Handled.
- XXIV GOSSELIES (November 21, 1918 to December 8, 1918) 275
 The Journey to Gosselies - "Institut des Soeurs
 de la Providence" - Repatriated Prisoners of
 War - Preparations for a Move Forward -
 Casualties Handled.
- XXV THE ADVANCE INTO GERMANY (Dec. 5, 1918 to Dec. 10, 1918) 282
 The Various Parties - Namur - Liege - Spa -
 Crossing the Border - Aix-la-Chapelle - German
 Guides - The Lorry Party.
- XXVI GERMANY (December 8, 1918 to February 12, 1919) 288
 Euskirchen - The Institution for the Deaf and
 Dumb - The Germans - Locating a Site in Bonn -

XXVI (Cont.)	The Move to Bonn - St. Marien's Hospital - Bonn - Christmas - Serbian Repatriated Prisoners of War - The Prince of Wales Visits - Sir Hubert Plummer Bids Unit Farewell - Celebrating Fourth Anniversary Unit's Arrival in France - Entraining for Home - Patients Handled.	
XXVII	OFF TO BLIGHTY (Feb. 12, 1919 to Feb. 25, 1919)	296
	The Journey to the Base - Etaples - Boulogne - The S. S. Princess Victoria - The Unit That Left France.	
XXVIII	DEMOBILIZATION (Feb. 25, 1919 to June 5, 1919)	299
	The Depot Camp Shorncliffe - Preparing for Demobilization - Demobilization Leave - Disintegration of the Unit - Plans for Future Re-unions - To Rhyl Camp - The Cadre - Quarantined - Liverpool, England - The S. S. Coronia - Halifax - The Armouries - Discharge Papers - Remnants of the Liverpool Contingent Return - Colonel Ford's Dinner - Total Casualties Handled.	
XXIX	THE PRESENTATION OF FLAGS (August 16, 1931)	311
	Colonel Ford Presents Unit Flags to Trinity Church - Memorial Plate Unveiled - Re-union Dinner - Messages from Unit Members.	
	FINALE	323
	A quotation from Lady Astor's speech at the unveiling of a memorial to those who died at the Canadian Red Cross Hospital at Cliveden.	
	APPENDIX I - Nominal Roll of Personnel	324
	APPENDIX II - SOURCES	337

CHAPTER I
MOBILIZATION

On August 4, 1914, Great Britain declared a State of War with Germany. Sixteen days later, No. 2 Clearing Hospital, a Canadian Militia Unit, entrained at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, bound for Valcartier Camp. There it combined with a similar unit from Toronto to form the Clearing Hospital of the First Canadian Contingent.

This unit, during its more than four years in the Field, built up for itself an enviable record of service - a service that extended from Amiens to the Sea, and from Aire-sur-la-Lys to the Bridgehead of Bonn, on the Rhine.

That a town the size of Liverpool enjoys the distinction of being so represented at the front is due largely to Major F. S. L. Ford, of Milton, Queens County. For a number of years active in the Canadian Militia, he felt, when war broke out, that something more than militia service was required of him. So he volunteered his services, and was given the task of recruiting and commanding a clearing hospital for overseas.

In the militia unit he commanded, he found a nucleus around which he built his overseas organization. Of the fifty-one men at camp with the militia unit in 1914, fourteen proceeded to France with the overseas unit. Though this may seem but a small return from such an investment, it is pointed out, as worthy of more than passing note, that every single one of these fourteen held rank in the overseas unit, and as officers or N. C. O.'s, added their bit to the efficiency of the unit.

.....

During the South African Campaign of 1899-1901, a medical unit, known as a field hospital, was organized to relieve the field force of its sick and wounded. After the South African Campaign, the British Army Medical Service Underwent a certain amount of reorganization, and the field

hospital was replaced by a unit known as a "clearing hospital".

But it was not until 1913 that the clearing hospital came into being in the Canadian Army Medical Service. In that year No. 1 of Toronto and No. 2 of Halifax were authorized. For the present the story of No. 2 officially of Halifax, but in reality of Liverpool, is considered.

By authority of Headquarters the existing No. 2 General Hospital, a unit organized some years previously by Colonel J. A. Sponagle, of Middleton, N. S., was converted into No. 2 Clearing Hospital. The establishment of the new unit called for a personnel of fifty, for nine horses, one ambulance wagon, and equipment to look after fifty sick.

Major F. S. L. Ford, of Milton, N. S., had command of the unit from its inception. In June and July of 1913 the unit trained at Sussex Camp, where, besides operating the field hospital, it found time for five and a quarter hours drill daily. It was awarded the Efficiency Prize with a total of 335 points out of a possible 350, and the annual inspection report read:

"The report on this Hospital is considered very satisfactory; the inspecting officer reports that it was well organized and administered; an expression of this satisfaction of the work done should be conveyed to Major Ford and his officers, as it is reported they deserve much credit for the success of the hospital in camp."

The summer of 1914 found the unit again inⁿ Sussex Camp, from June 20 to July 4. At that time few of the personnel gave thought to the purpose of their training, while none visualized just what this training was to mean to them in the near future.

But though war was far from their minds as they disbanded, quite a different atmosphere prevailed at Potsdam. Here, on the 5th of July, a meeting was held to discuss and to outline, in connection with the Serajevo tragedy of June

28, the Austrian ultimatum to Serbia. On Thursday, the 23rd of July, the Austro-Hungarian Government presented this ultimatum to Belgrade. Thereafter events moved rapidly, with Germany forcing war at every turn. On July 29 she made a most insulting bid for British neutrality, to which Sir Edward Grey replied, on the morning of the 30th, in terms that Germany could not misunderstand.

The week had been one in which the Entente Powers had been struggling to avert a war that could not have been averted by any of their efforts. But it had also been a week in which their Naval and Military authorities had been active in preparing for the inevitable. On the 30th day of July, their long arm reached No. 2 Clearing Hospital.

In response to a wire from Lt-Colonel J. A. Grant, Assistant Director of Medical Services at Halifax, Major Ford reported to the Military Hospital at Halifax. Troops having been ordered to man a number of the Forts, he was assigned duty as Medical Officer to the garrison on McNab's Island. The accommodations there were not palatial, but Major Ford managed to find quarters in one of the casemates that had been used for storing coal. Captain C. H. Dickson was also called. He reported for duty at Cogswell Street Military Hospital, and was assigned various duties, including medical care of the troops at York Redoubt, Camperdown, and other points. At his request, Sergeant Edward Hunt, who served with the unit in 1913, was sent for, and acted as his medical N.C.O. Sergeant Major Reigh Robart was also on duty at Halifax.

Under date of August 2, 1914, Major Ford circularized the members of the unit, as follows: "Sir:- I have the honour, by direction, to inform you that you are to hold yourself in readiness for the rapid mobilization of No. 2 Clearing Hospital, Canadian Army Medical Corps."

On August 8 the Adjutant General wired Major Ford instructions regarding the raising of a contingent for overseas service. On the 9th Major Ford left McNab's Island for

Halifax. He arrived in Liverpool at midday on the 10th and took immediate steps toward recruiting.

On August 12 the mobilization of No. 2 Clearing Hospital for overseas began, the first record appearing in Unit Orders:

"No. 57 Mobilization No. 2 Clearing Hospital, C.A.M.C. will mobilize at the Rink, Liverpool, N. S., from this date for service with the Canadian Expeditionary Force in European War now in progress . (Telegram Headquarters, Ottawa 7 G 63, dated August 12, 1914)"

"No. 58 Strength Major F. S. L. Ford, Staff-Sgt. R. Brown taken on strength of unit this date."

On the same day a card was mailed to each member of the 1914 unit, reading: "Milton, N. S., August 12th, 1914. Are you available for duty with No. 2 Clearing Hospital, C.A.M.C., during the present trouble? If so reply at once. F. S. L. Ford, Major, O. C. No. 2 Clearing Hospital, C.A.M.C."

The Liverpool Advance of August 12th contained an advertisement, inserted by W. P. Purney, calling for volunteers for the Canadian Contingent. This same issue also announced that a meeting would be held in the Opera House that evening in connection with a campaign to raise funds for equipping a hospital ship. It stated that short addresses would be made by Major Ford, Rev. Mr. Haslam, Mayor Mulhall, Hon. J. M. Mack, Mrs. Haslam and others.

Of this meeting the Advance says: "The Public Meeting held last Wednesday evening in the Opera House was certainly a highly successful one. The object of the meeting, the bringing before the citizens the proposal to aid the equipping of a hospital ship, evidently commanded the sympathy of the audience. Several patriotic pieces were excellently rendered by the Liverpool Band, and, with several appropriate songs, well and effectively sung, with the aid of an admirable chorus, were enthusiastically received and cheered by the

delighted auditors. The speakers, too, found the meeting a delightfully responsive one, and their several addresses were pleasantly punctuated by cheers and applause. The admirable address of Major Ford was listened to with intense interest, while Mrs. Haslam's remarks showed mastery of her subject and power of apt and happy suppression (sic). Mr. Mack and Captain Purney also, as well as his worship the Mayor, in his remarks as chairman, found the audience appreciative and flatteringly responsive. With the evident sentiment prevailing at the meeting, and no doubt echoed throughout the County, it is not singular, though it is highly creditable, that Queens has aided liberally a project that has the hearty and earnest sympathy of Canadians generally."

But the Advance failed to mention that some of the speakers had a few words concerning recruiting, with the result that several volunteers reported to Major Ford that evening and were signed up on the following days. The recruiting of the unit is given in tabular form, the numbers representing the strength authorized by Ottawa:

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
August 12	1	1
13		9
14		10
15	2	10
17	2	
18		5
19		1
20	1	5
Taken on strength in Liverpool	6	41
Remained at Liverpool		4
Left Liverpool with unit	6	37

As early as August 13, a program of training was laid down. Drills were held both on the Ball Park and in the rink, and lectures were also given. From Major Ford's premises in Milton, blue serge tunics and trousers, khaki drill shirts and trousers, forage caps, straw hats and kit bags were issued the recruits.

At 3.05 p.m. on August 19 Major Ford received a wire. "P 145. Volunteers of your unit proceed to Valcartier tomorrow 20th instant-----". That evening the balance of the equipment and clothing, consisting of Oliver equipment, haversack, mess tin, water bottle and leather leggings were issued at the rink in preparation for the departure on the morrow.

The Advance of August 19 paints a brief picture of those August days: "The appearance of posters in the windows calling for volunteers, the presence of military officers in the town, tell us each in their own way of the seriousness of the war spirit that now dominates Europe. Even in the churches it is brought home to us by the special prayers and battle hymns that are sung from Sunday to Sunday. Many of our own will go out to the call of the Motherland. Whatever may be the outcome of the struggle, let us trust they will faithfully do their severe duty to this Empire, and fail not."

On the 20th, at 7 a.m., the unit assembled at the rink. Belated arrivals were outfitted, and arrangements were made for entraining that afternoon. Between one and two p. m. the unit paraded in front of the Mersey Hotel. Led by the Liverpool Band the unit set off for the Station. But so intent was the Band on its music that it neglected to turn down Market Street and was nearly to the Town Hall before Major Ford could turn them about. With the unit leading the Band, the parade marched back to its starting point, a manoeuvre that the public cheered as a fine piece of tactics. Once again the parade moved off and this time reached the Station. Here the unit posed for two photographs by the Rev. Mr. Haslam, apparently the only photographs to commemorate the occasion.

On the departure of the unit, the Morning Chronicle states: "An enthusiastic goodbye was given forty-three members of the No. 2 Clearing Hospital, C.A.M.C., this afternoon. At the Station eleven hundred people from all stations of life gathered to witness their departure. Hundreds of flags were stretched across the streets and on every place of business and many residences. All work was stopped and stores closed. With the Liverpool Band at the head of the column, the march was through crowded streets filled with continual cheers, followed by hundreds of citizens and a long line of beautifully decorated automobiles (Toronto boys take note) and teams. At the depot patriotic airs were played by the band and sung by the people. Tears fell from the well-to-do and those in humbler life."

And the Liverpool Advance: "Liverpool of today had another experience in the far-reaching effects of this European War when it farewelled to a Company of its men going forth last Thursday to assist in hospital work upon the battlefield. Amid all the wonderful display of color, and the continual cheers, the patriotic songs, and band music, there was ever present the touch of sorrow that made the day not altogether bright."

Another angle of the departure is also recorded by the Advance: "Not all the men who volunteered for service in No. 2 Clearing Hospital left here Thursday afternoon for service. The call of love came stronger to one member than did the demand of his country, and he fled for comfort and consolation to his soul-mate, and when sought for could not be found."

The unit moved light, its stores consisting of 50 loaves of bread and 38 pounds of cheese. This may be contrasted with a later move in which the personnel, stores and equipment occupied a train of 35 railway cars. Nevertheless, even these few stores were somewhat superfluous, since the people gathered at the Station provided the men with a generous amount of food and other comforts.

The trip to Halifax was enlivened by the songs of Billy Bernardine, who early developed into the unit's black-faced comedian. It was here that "Alouette" was first sung

by the unit. Later this song was adopted by the unit as its official song.

The unit arrived at Halifax about 7.30 p.m. After dining at the Revere Hotel, across from the Station, they marched to Wellington Barracks, where the N. C. O.'s and men were allotted quarters for the night, the officers putting up at the King Edward Hotel. A band concert was in progress on Citadel Hill, and a number of the unit went out and listened to the music. In due season all gathered for their first night in barracks.

On the morning of the 21st the unit breakfasted at the barracks, marched to the I. C. R. Station, and entrained at about 8 a. m. They arrived at Levis at 5 a. m., on the 22nd, and ferried to Quebec. They marched to the C. N. R. Station, entrained at 9.30 a. m., and arrived at Valcartier Camp at about 11 a. m. Here they were assigned lines south of Headquarters, adjacent to medical units commanded by Lt-Col. A. E. Ross and Major S. H. McKee.

CHAPTER II
VALCARTIER CAMP

The unit arrived at Valcartier Camp on August 22, 1914 at 11 a. m. The personnel proceeded to the lines assigned them, to the south of Headquarters. Everyone set to work immediately, and continued working until late that evening. Supplies were obtained, tents were pitched, cooking facilities arranged, and camp sanitation established.

The following day was also devoted to the requirements of the unit; a routine was established, and further connections made with other branches of the service. The men made themselves comfortable. Many followed the example of Jim McLeod, and "brushed" their tent-floors to mattress softness.

On the 24th the process of developing the men into soldiers began in earnest; the men were medically examined; unit routine orders were published, the men being enjoined to observe strict personal cleanliness, to have their hair closely cropped, and to appear on parade clean shaven, except as to the upper lip, which was not to be shaven.

The 24th, too, saw the beginning of the unit's career of service to others. On request of the A. D. M. S., four medical officers of the unit reported to Lt-Colonel Hodgetts, at the Camp Laboratory, for the purpose of assisting in inoculating the troops.

On the 26th, nearly the whole unit proceeded to the Camp Laboratory and received their first inoculation against typhoid. Its effect on different individuals varied; some began to feel a certain uneasiness as soon as they learned that inoculation was to take place; some were taken ill on the march back to the lines; and all felt its effects within a few hours. Dizziness and a sense of weakness were the more manifest symptoms, but mostly the period of disability could be counted in hours. On September 5 the second inoculation was administered, and the final was given on

October 3, on the S. S. Megantic. Thus easily was obtained immunity from one of war's most dread diseases.

On the morning of the 27th the unit took over No. 2 Camp Hospital from No. 5 Field Ambulance, under Major R. P. Campbell. The layout afforded twelve hospital tents for patients and stores, one marquee for use as a dispensary, one marquee as an officers' mess, one marquee for the men's mess, and a tent for an orderly room. Eighteen bell tents provided accommodation for the personnel of the unit. Three ambulance wagons were attached for collecting sick.

A comprehensive routine was at once established:

Reville	5.30 a. m.
Sick Parade	6.00 a. m.
Rations	6.00 a. m.
Stables	6.00 a. m. to 6.45 a.m.
Breakfast	7.00 a. m.
Office	7.30 a. m.
First Drill	8.30 a. m. to 10.15 a. m.
Second Drill	10.30 a. m. to 11.45 a. m.
Dinner	12.00 noon
Third Drill	2.00 p. m. to 3.15 p. m.
Fourth Drill	3.30 p. m. to 4.30 p. m.
Sick Parade	5.00 p. m.
Tea	5.30 p. m.
Guard Mounting	6.30 p. m.
Retreat	7.30 p. m.
First Post	9.30 p. m.
Last Post	10.00 p. m.
Lights Out	10.15 p. m.

The orderly medical officer, a duty taken in turn by all medical officers, was charged with the hospital and sick parades. But it was soon discovered that one officer could not cope with the work; so Captain Dickson took over the hospital, Lt. MacKeen was appointed permanent orderly officer, the remaining officers were assigned certain hours in the day

for attending sick parades, and all took turns receiving cases at night. Staff Sergeant Burnett was appointed wardmaster. An assistant wardmaster and two or three orderlies, taken in turn for periods of twenty-four hours, completed the hospital detail.

The other departments were staffed, and it is noteworthy that many of those assigned to special duties at Valcartier continued to be employed in that same capacity as long as they remained with the unit. Until reinforcements, in the guise of No. 1 Clearing Hospital, arrived, some of the personnel were being employed 36 hours "on duty" to 12 hours "off duty".

The detail of orderly N. C. O. was taken in turn by all N. C. O. 's not specially employed. At first one N. C. O. was permanently in charge of a night guard of three or four men, but this duty was later taken over by the orderly N. C. O. of the day. Sanitary and other fatigues were carried out by men detailed for this purpose at the regular parades. Thus the personnel were able to familiarize themselves with many of the duties they would be called upon to perform under more strenuous conditions.

No. 2 Camp Hospital served the northern half of Valcartier Camp, approximately fifty per cent of the troops assembled. The hospital had accommodation for 100 cases, but the number under treatment at any one time rarely exceeded 40, since those requiring extended treatment were evacuated to Quebec.

Most of these cases were the run of ailments and injuries usual to camp life. The 271 admissions to September 13, when classified, fell under 84 headings in the category of ailments and injuries. One class of injuries seemed rather high. Apparently the cavalrymen, and others connected with horses, had not yet learned to respect sufficiently the heels of their mounts, for many of them were coming in contact with

some vindictive hoof. Four of these cases were brought in within a period of fifteen minutes, one with a broken shoulder, and another with a broken rib. The ambulances were always on call, while stretcher bearers frequently went out for the nearer cases.

The dispensing and dressing tent did a rushing business. Here, from two to three hundred cases were treated daily. A few of them would be admitted to hospital, some would be treated and told to report again, while "medicine and duty" took care of the majority. But, with the drills and fatigues, the patients kept the personnel well occupied. However, assistance was shortly forthcoming.

To prepare a background for a very important event in the formation of the Clearing Hospital for Overseas, it is necessary to turn once again to those early August days. While No. 2 Clearing Hospital was mobilizing in Liverpool, No. 1 Clearing Hospital was mobilizing in Toronto.

On August 18th, 1914, the unit paraded at the Armouries, and marched to Union Station. Leaving Toronto at 8.15 a. m., they reached Meriton, via the G. T. R., at 11 a. m., took the street car to Thorold, and marched to the military camp on the bank of the Welland Canal.

The special duty of this camp was the guarding of the Welland Canal, a very important link in the Great Lakes Waterways. No. 1 Clearing took over the hospital that had been established by a Field Ambulance unit under Captain T. Henry McKillop, and operated it until August 27th, when the unit was ordered to the Concentration Camp at Long Branch, near Toronto.

After a three or four day stay at this camp, they entrained for Valcartier, arriving there on Tuesday, September 2nd, 1914. Lt-Col. F. W. Marlow had been in command of the militia unit, but the unit that mobilized for overseas arrived at Valcartier with Captain C. E. Cooper Cole in command, and Captain G. W. Ogilvie Dowsley second in command.

To the unit, the 3rd of September, 1914, was a memorable day; about ten a. m. Captain G. W. Ogilvie Dowsley marched himself and forty men of No. 1 Clearing Hospital, of Toronto, into camp, the two units amalgamating to form the Clearing Hospital for the Expeditionary Force.

Nova Scotians and Torontonians regarded one another critically. If the former looked upon the newcomers with greater favor than they themselves were looked upon, it was because the Bluenoses saw in these new arrivals a likely relief from guard-mounting, nursing duties and other necessary evils of hospital life. As soon as the newcomers broke rank, fraternization commenced. Staff Sergeant Arthur Walton, of the Toronto unit, led the way. He picked John Feindel as being the most approachable of the Nova Scotians, and proposed that they all get together and get acquainted at once. Some of the Toronto men introduced the game of matching coins, and, when opportunity came, the Nova Scotians reciprocated with the friendly little game of poker.

It is quite on the books that complete brotherly love would have quickly been established had not Unit Routine Order No. 26 been read out on parade that same evening: "All N. C. O.'s will hand their stripes in to the Quartermaster after this parade." That augured of competition, and the next few days, to those who felt an interest in the subject of stripes, was a period of watchful waiting.

The amalgamation of the units produced a surfeit of N. C. O.'s, all of whom felt the dignity of rank, as tokened by the stripes upon their sleeves, a pleasurable burden. Major Ford was confronted with the difficult task of selecting his N. C. O.'s from distinct units, both fully equipped with these army backbones. Many from both units accepted a loss in rank with a true spirit of sacrifice, content to work in a less exalted position until time and opportunity brought them promotion.

The provisional appointment of N. C. O.'s was made on September 6. On the same day orders were issued directing all men to address the Sergeant Major, Warrant Officer, as "Sir", and as "Sir Reigh Robart" he was known for many a day.

On September 9 eight horses were supplied as saddle horses for the officers. But mechanical transportation and conditions prevailing on the Western Front made the requirements of a clearing hospital somewhat different from those prevailing during the South African Campaign. These horses provided duty for the grooms and recreation for the officers, but were never a necessary part of the establishment. They became a problem of transportation, rather than an aid. While in charge of No. 2 Camp Hospital draught horses, as motor power for the ambulances, were attached to the unit.

The evening of the 13th provided some little excitement. Just as the men were retiring the general alarm was sounded, bugler after bugler picking up the call. Everyone turned out and fell in, mostly half-dressed, and wondering what was happening. Finally it was learned that some hundreds of horses had stampeded, but apparently they were headed in some other direction. On learning the cause of the alarm Major Ford had the ambulance wagons and other obstacles drawn up on the exposed flank of the hospital section. Several alarms followed, the fifth being accompanied by the charge of a number of horses through the unit lines, without damage.

At 9 a.m. on September 15, No. 2 Camp Hospital was handed over to Captain R. S. Pentecost of No. 2 General Hospital, and the Clearing Hospital, by which name the combination of No. 1 and No. 2 was now known, moved to lines near the A. D. M. S. office.

On September 18, the Clearing Hospital took over the ambulance train, and staffed it until the day of leaving camp. A medical officer, an N. C. O. and two orderlies were daily detailed to this service. The train served to clear the sick from the Camp Hospitals to Quebec, and usually made one trip daily. The feature of this train was its colored cook.

He was a perspiring darky, and turned out a wonderful meal by (and probably with) the sweat of his brow. He considered the most important duty of the N. C. O.-in-charge was the providing of eggs, oranges and other comforts from the stores in quantities vastly out of proportion to the number of patients on the train. He appreciated a good response to his cooking, and took a strong liking to Jim McLeod.

Meanwhile the unit was being organized for overseas. The personnel were gradually being outfitted. All the old militia clothing and individual equipment, excepting water bottles, mess tins, haversacks and kit bags were turned in; khaki uniforms, greatcoats, fatigue suits, shirts, under-clothing, socks, shoes, towels, brushes and razors were issued; and instructions were given and provisions made for returning home all personal clothing and surplus possessions. Attestation papers were prepared, and on September 23 the personnel were attested for overseas service. On September 24 the numbers 33801 to 34100 were allotted to the unit, and the other ranks were provided with a number as well as a name. A few changes took place in the personnel, losses being made good by additional volunteers and by men from other units.

Simultaneously with the outfitting of the personnel, the equipment of a clearing hospital was being assembled at Quebec. On September 19 Captain Dickson proceeded there to check up on the stores mobilized at the Emigration shed. One began to feel that the sojourn in Valcartier Camp was rapidly drawing to a close.

Unit orders of the 25th warned all officers, N. C. O. 's and men that they must have their clothing packed and kit ready for the march to Quebec at an hour's notice, and that clothing, kit bags, etc., should be marked with "Name, Number C HP, Can. Exp. Force". The word "march" had an ominous sound, but 4.30 p.m. the next day found the unit at Valcartier, entrained for Quebec. They arrived there at 6 p.m., embarking on the S. S. Megantic at 7. The ship anchored in

the stream until the night of September 30, when it steamed down the St. Lawrence to Gaspé Basin.

Most of the personnel found little time for recreation at Valcartier Camp. Drill, lectures and instructions in medical work were carried out even during the busiest period. Though a few succeeded in getting to Québec for part of a day, the majority had no opportunity, apart from duty on the ambulance train, to leave camp. But there was nothing irksome in this restraint. The centre of interest lay in the camp itself. There was an exhilaration in its atmosphere that made recreation or other diversion unnecessary.

Living conditions were excellent. The rations were ample and the cooks capable. Toward the end of the stay, the N. C. O.'s formed a separate mess, paying in a certain amount for extras. Though ice had formed on more than one occasion, the blankets provided kept the men comfortably warm.

Though each camp has an individuality of its own, it is unlikely that any two of its occupants are affected by it in exactly the same way. Each one sees it in the light of his own experience. It may live in one's memory from the viewpoint of some trivial incident rather than from its general character. There was a parody sung at Valcartier, the words being somewhat like:

"It's nice to be a soldier boy
 A-fighting fr your Queen,
 A-marching through the country
 Where the foes are never seen;
 But when the shells are flying
 And the bullets tear and scream -
 It's nice to be a soldier boy,
 But it's nicer to be at home."

The original of this, Sir Harry Lauder's "It's Nice to Get Up in the Morning" seems appropriate to Valcartier Camp. It was a camp of early mornings - dawn, a tented city, and the sound of bugles mellowed by the hills.

CHAPTER III
OFF TO ENGLAND

On Saturday, September 26, 1914, at about 4.30 p.m. the Clearing Hospital left Valcartier by train, arrived at Quebec around 6 p.m., and boarded H.M.A.T. Megantic, a finely appointed ship of some 15,000 tons, at 7.30 p.m. The horses, accompanied by 9 grooms, had proceeded to Quebec by road on the morning of the 25th. Three of these grooms rejoined the unit on the 26th, and Colonel Ford (appointed Lt-Colonel September 22, 1914) succeeded in recovering two more on the 29th. The other four, Privates W. Bernardine, W. Howard, A. Joudrey and A. Timmins crossed the Atlantic on the S. S. Manhattan as grooms to the horses.

The unit, as it proceeded overseas, comprised a total of nine officers and seventy-eight other ranks; one officer and thirty men of No. 1 Clearing, five officers and thirty-five other ranks of No. 2 Clearing, five other ranks from the Maritime Provinces who joined the unit at Valcartier, and three officers and eight other ranks transferred from other units during the sojourn at that Camp.

Aboard the H.M.A.T. Megantic were:

The 15th Infantry Bn. 48 Regt. Royal High	36 off.	1,066 O.R.
The Clearing Hospital	9	74
The Divisional Ammunition Column	20	345
The No. 1 Field Ambulance	10	232
	75	1,717

Lt-Colonel J. J. Penhale, senior effective combatant officer, assumed command of the troops. Standing orders were issued on September 27: smoking between decks, except in authorized smoking rooms, was forbidden; gambling was prohibited; duties were allotted; fire instructions were given; provisions were made for training and exercise; life belt parades were ordered; a schedule for meals worked out; and a routine laid down for all troops:

6.00 a.m.	Reville	Turn out, wash and dress
6.30 a.m.	Sick Call	Sick parade before regimental
7.00 a.m.	Breakfast up	Breakfast in Sgts'. and men's messes
9.30 a.m.	Fall in	Regimental parades commence
10.00 a.m.	Guard fall in	Guard mounting parade
10.30 a.m.	Orderly Room	
12.00 noon	Dinner up	Dinner in Sgts'. and men's messes begins
2.00 p.m.	Fall in	Regimental parades commence
5.00 p.m.	Tea up	Supper in men's begins at 5, in Sgts'. mess at 6 p.m.
6.00 p.m.	Retreat	
9.00 p.m.	First Post	
9.30 p.m.	Last Post	
9.45 p.m.	Lights Out	Stop smoking, all men except guard and police go below
10.00 p.m.		Rounds. Every man to be in bed. No loud talking allowed.
11.00 p.m.		Lights out in saloon

Warrant officers and sergeants messed in the first class dining room, the officers following them an hour later. It required three sittings in both the second and third class dining rooms to accommodate the rank and file. Sixty men of the Clearing Hospital shared the first sittings in the second class dining room with 135 of No. 1 Company of the 48th Highlanders and 67 of No. 1 Field Ambulance, each unit occupying distinct sections of the room. The catering was excellent. Porridge, ham and eggs for breakfast, soup roast chicken and pudding for dinner are samples of the meals served. The ship was "dry".

A section of the lower promenade deck for the morning, and a section of the upper deck for the afternoon were allotted to the Clearing Hospital for drill and physical exercises. The course of instruction for the unit, as laid down by Colonel Ford on September 28, was adhered to throughout the voyage, unless interfered with by some special parade or occurrence:

9.00 a.m. to 10.00 a.m.	Section 1, Physical Drill
10.00 a.m. to 11.00 a.m.	Section 2, Physical Drill
11.00 a.m. to 11.50 a.m.	Lecture
2.00 p.m. to 2.45 p.m.	Section 1, Infantry Drill
2.45 p.m. to 3.30 p.m.	Section 2, Infantry Drill
3.30 p.m. to 4.00 p.m.	N. C. O.'s class of instruction
4.00 p.m. to 4.50 p.m.	Lectures

Lectures were given by the medical officer of the day. Every third day the men appeared on the morning parade in lifebelts, and were inspected. The unit was divided in two sections, and a lifeboat allotted to each. Lifeboat drill was conducted at intervals, but it only amounted to reporting to the lifeboat, properly encased in a lifebelt, whenever the bugle sounded the call. On October 1 every man was at his post three and one half minutes after the call sounded.

On the 27th the unit established a medical inspection room for officers and N. C. O.'s in the after surgery, and opened a hospital on B deck for these ranks. One N. C. O., two orderlies and a dispenser were assigned to the inspection room. One wardmaster, two day orderlies and three night orderlies, details appointed daily, took care of the hospital. The orderly medical officer, appointed daily, was in charge of both hospital and medical inspection room. One orderly N. C. O., also daily appointed, completed the details for the voyage. From October 5 Major H. A. Chisholm, of the Clearing Hospital, took over the duties of Sanitary Officer of the ship.

A medical inspection was held on the 28th, and those who could produce no distinct mark, were, on October 1, vaccinated against smallpox.

On September 21 unit routine orders announced that an examination for promotion and confirmation of rank, open to all below the rank of staff-sergeant, would be held. This examination was carried out on October 12 and 13. Candidates were required to give practical demonstrations in handling a squad, and a written examination on subjects relating to

the medical, sanitary and other functions of a clearing hospital was held. It was reported that Sergeant Dumbrell, chief cook, served, on paper, a typhoid case in the third week of illness a heartier and more bountiful meal than he ever served to one of the unit in full possession of health and hunger.

The officers and sergeants occupied first class cabins, the others second. The large cabin, wherein Sergeants Brown, McGill and Dumbrell were quartered, was chosen for the orderly room. The fourth berth had been allotted to a police corporal of another unit, but diplomacy was used, and the stateroom became "pure" clearing hospital.

The occupants of this cabin were rarely all assembled until shortly before lights out, but an all-around chat often carried them far into the night, usually ending up with Dumbrell embarked upon his life story. The first part of his narrative was liberally punctuated with "Are you listening, Brown?", "Are you listening, McGill?" But, as he warmed to his subject, these interjections became rarer, until finally they ceased. It was a tale of many, many policemen. But even as Dumbrell was eluding these officers, so too were the threads of his story eluding his auditors, as one by one they dropped off to sleep. Not one of them ever heard the whole tale, though Brown reported awakening early one morning, and hearing Dumbrell bring his narrative up to date.

The off-duty activities of the unit were practically negligible. Impromptu sing-songs were often held in the evenings on deck. At one of these it was unanimously resolved that "Alouette" be the official song of the unit.

"Baldy" (Cleve) Fraser, quite innocently started a fad in the ranks of the unit. "Baldy", a barber by trade, perhaps because of too frequent applications of his hair lotions, had reached the stage where the hirsute covering of his scalp was giving him considerable concern. As an effort toward stimulating and thickening this growth, he had the top of his head shaved. Several others, fellow-sufferers, followed

his example. A "dare" accepted, added more members to the shaved crown society. Perhaps there were several who, in this manner, found relief from the restraint placed upon them in the matter of the shaving of the upper lip. Most of these faddists kept their heads properly covered; "Happy" Conrad, however, who had left an imitation mustache in the midst of the shaved area, was wont to doff his hat in unexpected places, where this strange phenomenon would create a mild sensation; Sergeant Trefry would pace the deck bare-headed, where his shaved head and saintly face won him more reverence than his status in the religious world deserved.

The voyage itself was comparatively uneventful. As soon as the embarkation was completed, the Megantic pulled out and anchored in the stream, opposite the citadel. On September 29, Colonel Ford wrote:

"The old river presents an animated scene today. Ten liners, full of troops, lie in the stream. More are loading at the Louise Basin, and by Thursday the whole 30,000 should be on board. No communication is allowed with the shore except to send off letters. The air is bright and cold, and the sunshine shows up in all its beauty the historic shores of the St. Lawrence, with its grey stone buildings and cloud-capped towers. We are anchored directly opposite the spot where the American Montgomery fell when trying to scale the cliff during a snowstorm, in the War of the Revolution. Just above is Wolfe's Cove. Today we were entertained with the flight of a hydroplane, which circled above the city and river for half an hour, and then "lit" on the river as gracefully as a gull, and landed at the dock as easily as a motor boat. We don't know the day nor the hour of our sailing, but it will be very soon - perhaps tomorrow."

On September 30, the Megantic pulled into dock and took on water, supplies, etc., and at 10.30 p.m. cast off, and proceeded down the St. Lawrence. It was a clear night. "A most beautiful view," wrote Colonel Ford. "Old Quebec, sparkling upon its grey old rock, looks, as we leave it behind,

like a fairy island afloat upon the waters. The river behind is a broad track of silver. The lights upon the Beauport and Levis shore grow fewer, and at last we are passing down the broad river with the dark hills of Quebec upon either hand."

Father Point was passed at 8 a. m. on October 1, and twelve hours later the ship dropped anchor off Gaspé. It was "a glorious moonlight night." In the morning she entered the bay, where twenty-two troopships and four ships of war already were assembled. During the day the Honourable The Minister of Militia and Defence made a tour of the ships in a tugboat, but did not come aboard.

At 11 a. m. on October 3, 1914, the signal "be ready" was given. The tender of H. M. S. Charybdis visited ship after ship in rapid succession, and smoke began to pour from the funnels of the transports. At 2.45 p. m. the ships began to move. The cruiser Eclipse led the way, and the Megantic followed. Ship after ship joined the line, and by 4.30 p.m. all were out of the Harbour. Guided by the ships of war, the convoy finally resolved itself into three distinct lines, a cruiser leading each line, with a battleship in the lead, one on each flank and one bringing up in the rear. The columns were at intervals of a mile, and about six hundred yards separated each transport in the column. There were 32 transports in the armada, carrying 30,621 Canadian troops. Save for a tail lamp at the stern of each ship, the voyage at night was carried out in complete darkness.

The voyage was so uneventful that every little incident received due attention. A new ship of war in the line, a bit of smoke on the horizon, the sudden dash of a warship into the haze called for prolonged speculation - prolonged because usually no explanation was forthcoming.

One incident of the voyage stands out as worthy of remembrance. On the afternoon of October 12 the Battleship Princess Royal passed through the lines, steaming the length of the armada. The whole ship's company "manned ship" and gave each transport a rousing British cheer, her band playing "Rule Britannia" and "O Canada" as she passed.

Mostly the weather was fine and the sea calm or comparatively smooth. On the 13th, however, it was moderately rough with a fresh northwest breeze turning the sea into a smother of foam, and turning a few meals into the sea. But the voyage was beginning to draw to a close.

At 9 a.m. on October 14 the unit paraded in marching order, and kit inspection was held. About this time the land was sighted. Noon found the convoy off Eddystone Lighthouse. Here orders were signalled for the convoy to proceed to Plymouth. It was reported that the original plan called for docking at Southampton, but enemy submarines having been discovered in the vicinity of the Isle of Wight, the destination of the flotilla was changed to Plymouth. The faster ships began to draw away from the rest of the convoy, and at 12.30 the Megantic was entering the outer harbour. It was delightful to see a good landscape again, and of the arrival Colonel Ford notes: "The hills green as in springtime, the clumps of woods among the smooth hedge-enclosed fields, the warm red colour of the new-plowed lands".

News of the arrival spread quickly, and the contingent was accorded one of the most spontaneous and enthusiastic demonstrations ever accorded troops. The water front was quickly lined with cheering crowds, extending a never-to-be-forgotten welcome. The fluttering of feminine handkerchiefs, the waving hats of the male civilians, and the demonstration put on by the soldiers and sailors, many of these latter having taken post in the rigging of the old training ships, found an equally demonstrative chord in those aboard. Such was the procession of the ships from Plymouth up the Hamoaze to Devonport, where the Megantic dropped anchor at 2 p.m.

Signal practice was carried out on the morning of the 15th, and in the afternoon a lecture was staged. But this program scarcely received the close attention it deserved, for tugboats and other craft were continually bringing off crowds to view the ships, and the ladies provided attraction that no military program could gainsay. Nor could the boxing matches,

staged by some of the other units, hold the undivided attention of the men.

The troops on the *Megantic* were among the first to disembark. The ship docked at 10.30 a.m. on October 16. Arrangements had previously been made by Officers Commanding with the purser of the ship for a supply of sandwiches equal to one day's rations. In the early evening of the 16th, the unit paraded for these, disembarked at 7 p. m. and marched the three miles to Mill Bay Station, Plymouth.

This march afforded the citizens an opportunity for another and more personal welcome. Crowds lined the streets so densely that progress was at times difficult. Beer, apples, cigarettes, etc. were handed out freely. Small boys appealed to the troops for permission to carry their kit bags, and many an urchin, where the crowds permitted, marched proudly with the column carrying a bag almost as large as himself. Cheering and handshaking were also on the program. Many of those on the outer file had a hand seized at the beginning of the march and scarcely gained control of it until the station was reached. Here and there more affectionate demonstrations occurred. The stolid reserve of the British people, if such a thing exists apart from tradition, seemed to have broken down completely when suddenly brought face to face with the living evidence of the unity of her Empire.

Not all, however, were in the mood for rejoicing. Several were taken suddenly sick during the march. Some, relieved of their kit by others not affected, were able to carry on, but there were a few who required transportation.

Arrived at the station, close contact with the public was lost. Many of the citizens, however, gathered on the street above the station enclosure where the unit had fallen out. The unit songsters entertained them to the best of their ability; others engaged in friendly banter, and accepted the many gifts of matches and cigarettes tossed down to them. Most of the unit's supply of souvenirs had been handed out on the march, but one member of the unit solved

this shortage by writing his name and address on the pages of a testament, and passing them up to any good looking girl in the crowd.

Entraining took place at 9 p. m. and at midnight the unit was passing through Exeter, on the Great Western Railway. More of the men were becoming ill, and investigation traced this sickness to the sandwiches. Unofficially the epidemic was credited to German spies at work in the galley of the Megantic, but officially, and no doubt with more reason, it was attributed to food poisoning.

When the train arrived at Patney and Chirton Station at about 5 a. m., seventeen of the unit were unfit to march the eight miles to camp. Arrangements were made with the railway authorities for coach accommodation for these men. Captain Dickson and a number of other ranks were detailed to look after them. This detail also assisted in caring for a larger number of other ex-Megantic troops, who had proceeded by the same train and who were similarly affected, in all about one hundred men.

Having provided for the sick, the remainder of the unit began their eight mile march to West Down North Camp, on Salisbury Plain. They left the station at 4.10 a. m., on October 17, and reached their destination at about 7.30 a. m. Whiskey or milk enabled several of the sick to follow by foot later in the day, but transportation to camp had to be provided for ten.

CHAPTER IV
SALISBURY PLAIN

Salisbury Plain is a thinly-grassed, undulating tract of land, fifteen by twenty-five miles in extent, an area whose desolation is occasionally broken by a clump of trees, a town, or a small hamlet. Stonehenge shows that the plain was well-known long before written records of the country were made. A monument on the road between Tilshead and Lavington indicates that highwaymen were in evidence there as late as 1839. British troops have found it an admirable place for summer manoeuvres.

The main body of the unit reached the lines allotted them at West Down North Camp, about 7.30 a.m., on October 17, 1914. The men were breakfasted by the A. S. C., and the officers by Harrod's. Tented accommodation had been prepared for the unit. There were marquees for its administrative needs, and bell tents, equipped with wooden floor-bottoms, for the personnel. Paillasse covers were issued and straw for filling them was soon available. Each man had two woolen blankets. Though the morning was cloudy and cold, rain and mud had not yet made their appearance. It seemed that the unit was comfortably provided for.

Owing to transportation difficulties the kit and baggage did not turn up until next day. On the 21st the grooms, who crossed on the S. S. Manhattan, rejoined the unit. Eleven horses, not the ones on the strength at Valcartier, reached the unit on the 23rd, but the saddlery was not complete until the 27th.

Divisional Orders established a routine for all troops:

Reville	6.00 a. m.
Retreat	4.30 p. m.
First Post	9.00 p. m.
Last Post	9.30 p.m.
Lights Out	9.45 p. m.

Saturday afternoons were set aside as half-holidays, and from December 4 onwards, Wednesday afternoons were similarly observed. On November 18 it was announced that reveille would until further notice, be at 6.30 a. m.

Routine within the unit was also established. Duty and order parades were held at 7 a. m. and 5 p. m.; drill and route march parades at 9 a. m. and 2 p.m. A permanent sanitary fatigue was detailed, and the general duties of the camp carried out under the supervision of an orderly medical officer and an orderly N. C. O., details taken in turn by the respective ranks in twenty-four-hour periods.

The unit, as whole, did no medical work on the Plain, but, on November 14, one N. C. O. and ten men were detailed for hospital duty with No. 1 General Hospital, at Bulford Manor. This detail rejoined prior to the unit's departure from the Plain, the commanding officer of No. 1 General expressing in writing his commendation of their excellent work and good conduct.

The unit devoted a certain amount of time to infantry drill, signalling, etc., but mostly the men were kept in condition by route marches. These were held practically every afternoon, holidays excepted and weather permitting.

Few of the other ranks, when marching light, thought well of the regulation pace. Most of the marches were made in fast time. Generally the routes were mapped out in advance, but occasionally they were carried out more or less at random. On one such occasion, after considerable aimless wandering, Staff-Sergeant Burnett began to wonder where he had led the unit. Semaphorists were despatched to the vantage points in order to locate and to signal the route to camp. Burnett never employed this method again, as he was led to suspect, from the behavior of those acquainted with semaphore, that the messages sent back contained more references to himself than they did to his surroundings.

Most of the marches were carried out under the leadership of an officer. Many of these were quite informal. One officer, when the route permitted, not only would stand the

unit "easy" beside a public house, but would stand them a beer as well. Nor were the orders always as formal as those laid down in the manual. "It looks like rain", said one officer, on a route march to Pond Farm Camp, "I guess you'd better turn round".

In the process of converting the other ranks into soldiers, disciplinary action was now added. Perhaps this step was precipitated by a disturbance in one of the tents on the evening of the 18th, a heated argument occurring there as to the relative merits of Moir's and Ganong's chocolates. As neither firm was represented by its products, the argument ran loudly to words. Ultimately, it received its quietus from Captain Dickson, who, as a shareholder of Moir's, perhaps noticed that Ganong's was getting the better of the controversy.

Be that as it may, orders on the 19th warned the N. C. O. of the day that he was responsible for seeing that the orders regarding "Lights Out" were strictly enforced, and that absolute quiet should prevail after "Last Post". At the same time N. C. O.'s and men were warned that they would be severely dealt with if found absent from their quarters without leave after "First Post", and the first offender appeared before office next morning. From October 31 a picquet of three mounted guard at 6 p. m.; from November 21 the N.C.O.-in-charge of the guard was called upon to submit a written report to the orderly room regarding the occurrences during his tour of duty; and the orderly officer was called upon to attend the tent-to-tent roll call at 9.30 p. m., to make sure that no absentee escaped.

But these measures were adopted not without regret. "X-----", writes Colonel Ford on November 3, "seems to have fallen from grace, as he went to Tilshead this afternoon and has not returned at 'Lights Out' Whether he has tarried to worship at the shrine of Bacchus or Venus, I cannot say. I am sorry if I have to discipline him. Z-----, the model ----- has overstayed his pass too. One by one my idols are being shattered."

On the 21st the men received their first sterling pay, and that evening saw them experimenting with this currency at the dry canteen. One man returned with an armful of parcels, a pocket full of change and much assumed perturbation as to whether or not he had been "done" by the canteen. On his account being audited, it was found that he had brought back more cash than he had taken from camp. In explanation, he said: "Well, the canteen was crowded, and the clerks couldn't always make change right away; so I just stood by and at judicious intervals asked for my change."

Divisional order No. 5 of October 23 gave sanction to the sale of light beer in the canteens of the Contingent, the preceding order having paved the way by announcing Divine Service for the 25th. Three wet canteens were provided for West Down North Camp, and the south canteen was placed at the disposition of the R. C. H. A. and A. M. C. units. Beer was on sale from 12.30 to 1 p. m. and from 6 to 9 p. m. Each unit detailed one or more men to police their respective canteens, and, as business picked up, the force was increased accordingly.

On the 24th, Field Marshal Earl Roberts, Colonel-in-Chief of the Colonial Contingents, inspected the troops of the Canadian Expeditionary Force in the respective camp areas, appearing at West Down North Camp at about noon.

On November 2, the unit participated in a rehearsal for a review by His Majesty, the King. This rehearsal, during which General Alderson inspected the troops, was carried out in a pouring rain, the Clearing Hospital being in the parade from 9.30 a. m. to 12.15 p. m. On November 4, Their Majesties, the King and Queen, visited and inspected the troops, arriving at the site selected for the parade of the West Down North and West Down South troops about noon. Lord Kitchener and Earl Roberts accompanied them.

This proved to be "Bob's" last visit. Shortly after, he crossed the Channel to see his dearly beloved Indian Troops, who had recently arrived in France. Here, he was stricken down with pneumonia. He died at St. Omer, on November 14, 1914,

and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on November 19, Colonel Ford and Captain Macdonald attending the funeral. At 5.30 p.m. on the 17th, the unit assembled in the band marquee, and listened to an address, by Chaplain Frost, on the life of Earl Roberts, Britain's best beloved soldier.

On October 26 permission to proceed on leave was granted to a number of the other ranks, and a new chapter in the life of the members was inaugurated. Priority was given to those who had, or claimed they had, relatives in the British Isles, and but a few of these "early birds" reached London. Two of these, however, walked out of Waterloo Station, and paused a moment to take in the situation. At the same time, two young ladies, address unknown, also paused, stared for a moment, and one of them, in a startled voice, announced the discovery of a new presence: "Kin-ni-dians - and sergeants too, by ----."

On November 9, a party of 300 Canadians, consisting of representatives of every unit, and under the command of Colonel R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O., marched in the Lord Mayor's procession in London. Stf-Sgt. Dexter, Private Lawrence Holman and James McLeod represented the Clearing Hospital.

November 20 saw two motor cars taken on the strength of the unit for use as ambulances. One, an Itala, was loaned the unit by Captain Waring, of Beenham House, and was returned to him on January 19, 1915, prior to the unit's departure for France. The other was a new Ford motor ambulance. In response to a personal letter from the commanding officer to Mr. Henry Ford, a new motor ambulance was presented to the Clearing Hospital. This car was long a well-beloved member of the unit, seeing and giving a great deal of service both in England and France, it being the first Ford ambulance used in the British Army. It is interesting to note that, while the Itala could make fifty miles an hour, the military traffic regulations in the Salisbury area, stated that on no account should the speed of motor vehicles exceed 12 miles an hour, and this was reduced to eight when passing camps.

The unit's activities were mostly confined to the purely military phase of camp life. Sport, owing to the weather, had but a small share in the scheme of things. A football was kicked around, but no organized games took place. A concert by the unit was put on in the band marquee, and an occasional entertainment was given in the Y. M. C. A. tent at West Down North with unit talent.

The spiritual side of the unit's welfare was also considered. As early as October 25 unit orders requested that officers, N. C. O.'s and men refrain from using profane language within the camp area. (As the urge to use this sort of language practically always was associated with someone or something within the camp area, the strict observance of this request would have eliminated this fault almost entirely.) To further the good work Chaplain H. A. Frost was posted to the unit, and reported for duty at 11 a. m. , November 11, 1914. Had he been prophetic and undiplomatic enough to announce that exactly four years would elapse from the date of his coming to the signing of the Armistice, it is conceivable that the good work might have suffered a setback.

Some Sundays all the troops of West Down North paraded in the open for Services; on other Sundays they were held within the unit. On December 6, one of the officers conducted a large number of the unit to the Church of England, at Tilshead, an invitation to attend having been extended to the unit. The officer sat in a pew directly ahead of the Sergeant Major and the Service had not progressed very far before the officer sensed that something was wrong; both the choir and many of the congregation were having difficulty in keeping straight faces. Every few minutes the officer would cautiously turn his head in an effort to locate the cause of this mysterious mirth, never realizing that he was the central figure in the comedy. Behind his back the Sergeant Major was indulging in a little pantomime; he was catching the eye of some young lady in the choir, pointing to the officer's highly polished head, and grinning. The young ladies tried vainly to keep their eyes on

the far corners of the church; they kept wandering back only to find the Sergeant Major's finger directing their attention to the officer's bald head.

The Y.M.C.A. tent was much patronized, though on dark, foggy nights it was both difficult and dangerous to locate. But experience taught one how to find his way about. On one occasion a member picked himself up for the umpteenth time, having just tripped over an unseen pile. "I know where we are," he said, "At first I thought it was hay, but when I got a mouthful, I knew it was manure. You can't fool an oldtimer."

Bad weather was more or less continuous. The wash put out on the afternoon of October 21 had shown no signs of drying by the 25th. Most of it had already been several times in contact with the mud beneath the tent ropes of the marquees on which it had been hung to dry. Other attempts at washing generally proved a failure, and most of the other ranks generally ended up by having their washing done at Tilshead. The officers had a central washing service at the Bustard.

"What a gale. What a rain. What mud." wrote Colonel Ford, on November 30. "The wind roars. The tent roars. I would gladly roar too if it would do any good. No wonder the canteen has a large and enthusiastic clientele, when nature seems bent upon making us all most miserable."

December 4th saw the climax to a week of wind and rain. All morning the other ranks were engaged in securing tents, but at eleven o'clock the big store marquee went over. In a driving rain and sleet storm the goods were carried to the orderly room marquee and stored. At dinner time this and an officer's tent went down. Three bell tents were pitched, not without difficulty, and the stores were again put under cover. Practically every marquee tent in the camp blew down. A short distance away the tents of the Stationary Hospital were going, leaving the patients exposed, until removed, to the gale and rain. A company of Infantry, coming to the rescue, by sitting on the pegs, succeeded in keeping a few tents upright.

To the rank and file rain was preferred to a drizzle. A drizzle or fog meant the usual parades and drills, but an early rain often resulted in the bugler sounding that very popular call: "No parade, today, boys; no parade today."

Mud was plentiful. It varied from a surface stickiness to an oozy knee-deep fluid around the centres churned up by transports at service points. It was ankle deep around the tent lines, and no precautions sufficed to keep eight pairs of shoes from tracking up the interior of the tents. Each morning the floor boards, weather permitting, were scraped off and scrubbed.

At first no one seemed to worry about wet feet, but constant wetness gradually produced an inflammation, and many found the putting on of boots, in the mornings especially, a painful operation. It was a common custom for the men to remove their boots when entering a tent for any length of time. Two days before leaving the Plain, the unit shifted to new ground, and the duties within the lines were for this short period carried out comparatively free of mud.

The two woolen blankets per man were supplemented during the stay on the Plain with cloth blankets of a variety of patterns, and heavy cloth being used as a substitute for the real article. One of these blankets saw service with a member of the unit throughout the war, and is now in Canada, a cherished souvenir. Another was made into a very useful house-coat, apres le guerre.

Rations were sufficient, though many of the unit finished a meal firmly convinced they had lived up to the health adage: "Always leave the table (tent floor) feeling that you can eat a little more". Bread, jam, butter and cheese were issued directly to the tents, supposedly in proportion to its occupants. But a tin of jam is hard to divide, and a loaf of bread also proves troublesome, so the least crowded of the tents sometimes fared best. Sending details to Bulford had depleted one tent until Leonard Reynolds found himself so lonely that he applied for admission to a tent harbouring many hungry inhabitants. His application was very appealing and ran something

like this: "I have," said Leonard, "eight loaves of bread, two pounds of cheese, fifteen tins of jam and an oil stove. I'm all alone in the tent. Can I come in with you fellows?" Cooked meals were served at the cook house and taken to the tents. The officers ate at a central mess at the Bustard, catered to by Harrod's Limited, not always entirely satisfactorily to the officers.

Some changes were taking place in the personnel of the unit. As already mentioned, Chaplain Frost was attached to the unit on November 11; Private Vere K. Mason, an ex-member of the old Militia Unit, No. 2 Clearing Hospital, and now a Rhodes scholar in England, joined on October 24; Captain Arthur Hunt Chute, already making a name for himself in the literary field, was taken on as a paymaster from the Surplus Officers Depot on December 10; and Staff Sergeant A. N. Tytheridge, a veteran of the Medical Services of the Boer War, transferred to the unit. One casualty was suffered; Sergeant D. G. McGillicuddy transferred to No. 1 General Hospital on December 16. Some changes in rank took place. Private John Henry Montgomerie Bell, possessor of many degrees of Edinburgh and other seats of learning, was commissioned a Lieutenant in the C. A. M. C. The other ranks especially were delighted to learn that he was remaining with the unit. Not only was "Doc" an extremely good fellow, but an excessive amount of kitchen fatigue, performed by him in the capacity of a private, had established a bond of sympathy between him and the men that no stars could weaken. On November 8, Major H. A. Chisholm was detailed for duty at the office of the A. D. M. S.

A change in the designation of the unit can also be noted. Divisional Orders of November 25 advised that the A.M.C. would now be known as the Canadian Army Medical Corps, a designation that Colonel Ford had frequently used in connection with the old Militia Unit, and which he insisted was more distinctive than the plain A. M. C. Unit orders of November 23rd announced the cable address of the unit as "HOSONE".

The note "G", repeated twice, indicating "Canada" "Canada", following the Army Medical Corps or other call was adopted as the distinguishing notes of the unit bugling.

Toward the end of November, indications seemed to point that the unit would be moving to Cliveden, in connection with the opening up of a hospital. On December 2, Colonel Ford and Captain R. H. Macdonald proceeded to London in this connection. They made various visits to Cliveden, and returned to West Down North on the 8th and 9th respectively. On the 11th Colonel Ford and Captain W. A. Pickup, the Quartermaster, proceeded to London and Cliveden to complete arrangements. On the 12th, acting under instructions sent by the Colonel, a party left for Devonport to arrange the forwarding of equipment to the new site. On December 14, Colonel Ford returned to West Down North.

On the 15th orders to proceed to Cliveden on the morrow were received. Breaking camp and packing operations began early on the 16th. It was a fine day, and the personnel dined in the open. As soon as the transport made its appearance the equipment was loaded. Colonel Ford, with the grooms and horses, set out in advance of the main party, arriving at Lavington Station at 4 p. m. The baggage reached there at 5 p.m. As six of the unit's officers and six of the N. C. O. 's were away on medical courses, Chaplain Frost fell heir to the parade, which moved off about 4.30. Unfortunately for those suffering with tender feet, the reverend gentleman did not keep to the straight path, but proceeded by a route two miles longer than the direct one, arriving at the station at 7 p. m. The unit entrained at Lavington, changed at Patney and again at Reading, detrained at Taplow, and had a mile march to the Lodge. Inflamed feet, whose condition was not improved by a train journey of several hours in tight boots, made that a long, long mile; but on reaching the journey's end, half an hour after midnight, all had the satisfaction of seeing for themselves, before turning in, that their living conditions had immeasurably altered for the better.

CHAPTER V

CLIVEDEN

The unit was now located on the historic Estate of Cliveden, at Taplow, Buckinghamshire. Throughout its history this Estate has carried a strong savour of the military. Before the Conquest, it was the property of Godwin, Earl of Kent. The first house known to have been built here was erected by George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, in the reign of Charles II. It was built for his son, the second Duke of Buckingham. The Estate was lost to the Duke during the Civil War, but came into his hands again on the Restoration. The original house was burned, as was its successor. Later the property was purchased by the Earl of Orkney, who, among other things, altered the house considerably, built Taplow Cottage, and erected a monument in the Blenheim Pavilion to the Duke of Marlborough, under whom he fought. After changing ownership several times, the property came into the hands of Major, the Honourable William Waldorf Astor. Of particular interest is the fact that "Rule Britannia" was first sung here, during the performance of a play, attended by the Prince of Wales, in 1707.

Cliveden Estate borders the Thames some twenty miles above London. Magnificent trees, wide expanses of lawn and field, beautiful shrubbery and delightful gardens, all serve as a setting to Cliveden House, a mansion well worthy its surroundings. The present house was built about 1830, but the ensemble was the fabric of centuries. Even the flowers speak history; on the lawn, crossed swords, in floral design, mark the place where Buckingham fought a duel in 1667, the seconds also engaging in keeping with the spirit of the times.

Major Astor had placed at the disposal of the Canadian Medical Service several buildings for the establishment of a hospital, the preparation of which was to be carried out by the unit.

The building selected as the main unit of the hospital was a goodly-sized brick structure, housing the indoor tennis courts, and was easily adaptable to the requirements of a hospital. It provided four wards, each 30 by 60 feet, one ward 20 by 80 feet, with suitable rooms for all auxiliary services. In this building the unit established its orderly room.

The personnel were quartered in Taplow Lodge and its out-buildings. The Lodge was a two and three story ivy-clad Georgian mansion with furnished rooms, carpeted floors, curtained windows and ample baths - a strong contrast to the late quarters on the Plain. The outbuildings, in which the men were quartered, were as comfortable as unheated buildings in December can be. Oil stoves were at first provided, but, on the 22nd of December, owing to a stove being discovered in a condition that easily might have led to a serious fire, they were withdrawn, and none allowed within the Lodge without the special permission of the Commanding Officer. At first the horses were picketed under the trees, with the grooms occupying a marquee tent nearby, but advantage was taken of the kind offer of Lord Boston to stable the horses and quarter the grooms on his estate, Hedsor.

The recreation cottage, provided for the personnel of the Cliveden Estate, was also placed at the disposal of the unit. It included a reading room and a billiard room. Books, magazines, games and a gramophone were provided, and a cup of chocolate and other refreshments served evenings, all the largesse of the unit's hosts.

Another popular resort in the immediate neighbourhood was the public house known as "The Three Feathers", and conducted by a wanned and jovial proprietor by the name of "Joe". It was a well-ordered place, and a picket under the orderly N. C. O. of the day saw that all members of the unit left at the proper hour. A feature of this place was the presence of two hale and hearty pensioners of the Estate, one in his nineties and one in his eighties, either of whom could drain his glass of beer as often as it was filled.

Taplow Village, about a mile down, and Maidenhead, a town of some fifteen thousand inhabitants a mile or so beyond, also provided attractions to round out the off-hours. The men quickly established themselves in the good graces of the community, and the large percentage of the leave warrants issued to the members of the unit in France with Maidenhead the destination testifies to the close ties founded by many of the unit during their six short weeks in this locality. Quite a number of Kitchener's New Army were billeted in the town, but, being the only Canadians in that area and limited in number, the members of the unit attracted special attention. To the children, during the first few days, they were somewhat of the nature of a side-show. "There goes a Ka-nide-e-an" was frequently heard.

But these many diversions had a somewhat untoward effect on discipline; they made it much easier getting into camp a little late than a little early. Disciplinary action was taken; N. C. O.'s were warned that their appointments were but provisional; on January 13 it was announced that the guard would not be dismounted until the last pass was handed in; and on the 17th it was decided to keep the guard on all night. "Confined to Barracks" was the punishment usually handed out to this class of offenders, and, as practically all the fatigues were done by the "C.B." men, it provided one of the few cases wherein the innocent were benefited by the errors of the guilty, rather than being punished along with them, as so often proved to be the case.

Training was conducted along the same lines as at Salisbury, but under more favourable and pleasanter conditions. Infantry drill received considerable attention, and some of the N. C. O.'s were known to devote a portion of their time to the study of their handbooks.

Of particular interest were the route marches. The many fine roads and beautiful by-ways furnished innumerable attractive routes, and many places of interest were visited - Windsor, Eton, Maidenhead, Burnham, Bourne End, Stoke Poges, Burnham Beeches, etc. These route marches were happy affairs.

Ned Hunt with his cornet, Thalberg Binns with his flute, and Lance Keeping with his kettle-drum would furnish the accompaniment to the vocal efforts of the unit. "Tipperary" was a strong favourite, but "Sweet Adeline" and "There's a Long, Long Trail" were not far behind it. Francis McKeegan seemed to be able to produce a parody of every well-known song:

Just before the battle, mother,
 I was eating Irish stew;
 When I heard the bugle sounding,
 To the rear I quickly flew.
 All's well, mother, you will never
 See my name among the slain;
 For when the guns begin to rattle
 I'll come marching home again.

The route marches were in sharp contrast to those of the Battalions of Kitchener's New Army, training in that area, whom the unit would often meet on the road, marching at attention or weighted down under heavy packs. As soon as they were sighted the Clearing Hospital would march at attention, somewhat subdued by the thought that, whereas their training amounted only to recreation, others were not having it so easy.

But training in medical and incidental duties was not altogether neglected. A number of officers and N.C.O.'s were attached to British military hospitals for instruction and training. Sergeant Harold Lantz, having taken a course in field cooking, was assigned the task of demonstrating the proper method of preparing an individual meal in a tinnican. On the strength of this demonstration, raw material was issued to each man, and at 10 a. m. on January 26, they set out for Burnham Beeches, there to put his teachings to a practical test. It is reported that some did actually eat what they had cooked. Many were of the firm belief that this was one of the most useful pieces of practical knowledge, with regard to future service, that they had so far acquired. Unfortunately (or perhaps fortunately) on no occasion was the knowledge of this fine art required to be put into execution.

The subject of cooking serves to bring up a unique

phase in connection with the fare at Taplow. This proved to be the only period during which the unit, as a whole, drew a subsistence allowance in lieu of rations. Through the good management of Captain W. A. Pickup and his assistants, the men not only lived well, but there was a considerable sum of money left over from this allowance, providing a fund that served them well on a number of occasions. But that this sum was so substantial was due, in a large measure, to the regular contributions of venison made to the unit by Major Astor.

A pencilled inscription, found on the men's mess table, need not be taken too seriously: "Dec. 24, 1914. Upon this date Corporal Spencer and Pte. Keddy enjoyed a beautiful breakfast of bacon, 99 9/10% fat, inky black tea minus the richest milk and also punk bread without English butter."

Christmas started off with a chilly morning. The N.C. O. of the day, on a visit to Corporal Spencer's barrack room, was asked to enter a complaint, the inmates claiming that it was too cold to sit around without oil stoves. Their complaint was duly submitted to Major MacKinnon. "Too cold to sit around, hey, Sergeant Major!" "Yes, sir". "Fall the men in and give them a little fatigue work this morning. That will warm them up." When the fatigues were finished the men returned to their rooms to find oil stoves awaiting them. Rabbit stew, roast pork, and plum pudding were the high lights of the Christmas dinner.

Shortly after the arrival of the unit, Mrs. Astor advised that she was giving a dance at Christmas, and that all the unit were invited. Colonel Ford and Major MacKinnon had high tea at Cliveden House, and the remainder of the unit arrived there at 8 p. m. The evening opened with a Sir Roger, Major and Mrs. Astor, Lord and Lady Essex, other titled guests, the Editor of the London Times, serving maids and serving men, officers and other ranks, all joined in the games and dances.

The belle of the evening was a Miss Dorothy, a youthful, yellow-haired maiden, wonderfully gowned, who just radiated "personality plus", "it", and "everything". The competition for her dances was more than keen. In a game of

musical chairs, when she and Sergeant Walton were fighting it out for the last chair, he tumbled to something that few of the others suspected. "This," Walton whispered to her, "is a devil of a game for two grown up men to be playing." But the majority did not have their illusions shattered until much later in the evening, when Mrs. Astor, announcing that she had caught a spy, separated her son from his headdress of yellow hair.

Mrs. Astor spent much of her time entertaining the non-dancers, after having done her utmost to reduce this class to a minimum. She conducted half-a-dozen of them to the drawing room for an all-around chat, during which she gave them a lecture on "grin and bear it" that should have been better observed by all of them on more than one occasion. It was past two a. m. before the unit marched back to billets.

The dance, however great a success from the entertainment point of view, revealed that one side of the unit's education had been sadly neglected; so, on January 4, unit orders sought to provide a remedy. Captain Chute was instructed to organize a dancing class amongst the N.C.O.'s and men, while Captain J. M. Stewart was detailed to arrange music for Divine Services and other occasions. No one who had ever seen Captain Chute dancing or who had ever heard Captain Stewart sing, would doubt that they were the right men for the jobs. Captain Stewart met with considerable success, but the dancing, as did most of the unit's efforts in the direction of the aesthetic, never prospered, and expired much the same way as did the band.

The unit had but one opportunity to reciprocate, in part, the many kindnesses shown by their hosts. Practically every able-bodied man on the estate had already entered the Service; so, when Colonel Ford learned that Major Astor wished to have sixty large trees cut down, he volunteered the services of the unit. On the morning of December 29, about twenty of the men, armed with a cross-cut saw, two axes and two steel wedges, set out to slaughter these trees. It was lucky that the reputation of Canada's lumbermen was not left entirely in their hands, for by noon the twenty, working by relays, had succeeded in downing only two trees, in spite of having broken

one axe-handle, having split the other, and having put one of the wedges out of all further service.

It was at Taplow that the Sergeants first developed a serious case of growing pains. For some time they had been becoming more and more aware that there were certain benefits, as well as responsibilities, attached to their stripes. Some of these N.C.O.'s had been sent out to Imperial Hospitals to become familiar with their duties, and had become familiar with certain privileges as well. Staff-Sergeant Tytheridge, too, was a fount of information on the subject. So, on December 31, when Major Astor placed a cottage at their disposal, the occasion was used as an excuse to remark more openly on "our rights". On January 2 they were told to parade to Colonel Ford, who would discuss the matter with them. A separate mess was the big point at stake. To this the Colonel readily gave his consent, and advised them to meet Major MacKinnon and arrange details. On the 3rd, matters were satisfactorily settled, and that day Major Astor inspected them in their new quarters.

Staff Sergeant Tytheridge's suggestion that they have four meals a day, instead of the usual three, met with unanimous approval; breakfast at 7.15, lunch at 12.30, tea at 4.30 and dinner at 8.30. Sergeant Holden was decorator-in-chief. The official opening of the mess on the 4th found the room resplendent with colored paper and red lamp shades, while a plant graced the centre of the table. Yet the mighty Tytheridge was unsatisfied:

He raised his eyes; he looked around;

He gnashed his teeth and darkly frowned.

"What lacks this room where we are fed?"

Then softly to himself he said:

"Linoleum and a doormat."

On the afternoon of the 5th, Mrs. Astor, accompanied by Miss Nellie Hozier, sister of Mrs. Winston Churchill, visited, and asked if there was anything she could do to make them more comfortable. Tytheridge took this opportunity to present his linoleum and doormat plea. As tea was about to be served the visitors were invited to remain. Mrs. Astor could not accept,

but Miss Hozier accepted, and became their first tea guest. A charming girl in her early twenties, she already was a seasoned veteran of the Great War. She had served as a nurse in the British army, been captured and imprisoned by the Germans, and resumed nursing behind the German lines, and had finally been returned through the efforts of the American Consul.

Very promptly there came to the mess the linoleum and doormat, but - alas - Tytheridge, the arch-pleader, had already been sent to London on a course of instruction.

If he could see us laugh and smile,
Residing here in homelike style,
In envious mood he'd drown a beer
And give this mighty curse (I fear):
"Linoleum and a doormat."

It was under the conditions now existing that the comradeship among the sergeants developed; where formerly they drifted into groups in accordance with tenting arrangements, they now became an entity. It was here too they adopted a motto that was frequently to stand them in good stead:

"Together we stand, provided we don't fall."

Fellowship among the rank and file was also developing, much in accordance with the billeting arrangements. The stable was the largest barrack room, and the inmates early designated themselves "The Bowery Gang", a title that was somewhat justified in that this room furnished quite a high percentage of the C. B. men. All members of this room were given suitable names - Dago Frank, Lefty Louie, Incinerator Bill, etc. Lance-Sergeant Trefry, having rendered some signal service to the Bowery Gang - a service rendered in all probability by not performing a certain part of his duty as orderly N.C.O. - was made an honorary member and given the name of "Alkali Ike". Orders were published daily. "To be killed: Sergeant Major Robart"; "Next for assassination: Staff Sergeant Dexter" was a daily feature, a new victim being selected each day. "Calamity Hall" was the name adopted by the next largest room, and gang warfare broke out when some of the inmates caught

a member of the "Bowery Gang" and tossed him in a blanket.

Colonel Ford had regarded the Cliveden move not without misgivings. On December 4 his diary records: "I do not know how this thing is going to turn out. I would not touch it, if I thought it would prevent my going to the Front." And again on December 15: "We are ordered to go to Cliveden tomorrow, and will take all our men with us. I do not know how the move will turn out. If it means that we are to remain in England and not see France, then indeed it will be a bad move."

But shortly after the unit's arrival at Cliveden, it became certain that the unit's sojourn there would be comparatively short; and that another organization would move in. The work of converting the indoor tennis courts to hospital wards, etc., was already in progress on that unit's arrival, and was ready for equipment by January 16th.

"The War Story of the C. A. M. C.", by Adami, gives a synopsis of its later development:

"The hospital has grown greatly since those early days, so that the spacious wards in the tennis court form now but an inconsiderable portion of the great Duchess of Connaught Hospital, or, as it is now known officially, No. 15 General Hospital. It was equipped by the Canadian Red Cross and the personnel was furnished by the Canadian Army Medical Corps. The hospital continued to do much excellent work on a greatly enlarged scale until the end of the war, but to Major (now Colonel) Ford and his staff belong the credit of establishing those first wards."

The middle of January saw many signs pointing to an early withdrawal. On the afternoon of January 15, Prince Arthur of Connaught inspected the unit, and conversed with nearly all the men individually. This visit presaged the coming move.

On the 17th Major H. A. Chisholm, now of the A.D.M.S. Office, inspected the attestation papers of the unit; on the 20th Major MacKinnon left for Plymouth to check over and report on the equipment, returning on the 23rd and reporting shortages; on the 24th Major MacKinnon and Captain Pickup proceeded to Salisbury in connection with ordnance, returning on the 26th; on the 29th Captain R. H. Macdonald, Lce-Sgt. Trefry, Ptes. James McLeod and

Carmon Robart proceeded to Plymouth in special connection with the equipment. Unit orders record other preparations: all ranks were advised to supply themselves with matches, which were reported to be very expensive in France; on the 28th it was ordered that all kit, laundry and other articles be assembled at once in readiness for a quick move; on the 29th all leave was cancelled and those on leave recalled; on the 30th even passes to the neighbouring towns were forbidden. On the same day the men received their last pay in England, and the payment was made in gold.

Though a telegram had been received from the D.M.S. on the 26th advising the unit to be in readiness to leave at once for France, definite news of the move came suddenly and surprisingly soon, in spite of the warnings. Marching orders were received at 10.35 p. m. on the 31st for entraining at 10.40 a. m. on the 1st, with Southampton the destination. Some who had special duties, turned out immediately and proceeded with their work. All were on hand at reville and, after giving a final touch to their personal kits, proceeded with the packing of the general stores. Lack of transportation handicapped matters so that, when the train arrived at 11.40, there was still one load on the way. It was not until 12.10 that the train pulled out from the station.

The outstanding feature of the stay at Cliveden was the many kindnesses and attentions bestowed upon all ranks by Major and Mrs. Astor. As soon as Mrs. Astor heard there was sickness in the ranks, she equipped a ward for them, and was a frequent visitor. As a final sendoff, she planned a dinner for the officers, and a big entertainment for the men, but the unit moved out on the day for which the plans were made. So, during the packing, Mrs. Astor appeared on the scene with gifts for each and pleasant words of farewell. The unit carried away with them many pleasant memories of their stay at Cliveden.

CHAPTER VI
HAVRE AND BOULOGNE

Leaving Taplow Station around noon, on February 1, 1915, the unit proceeded by special train, via Winchester, to Southampton, arriving at the docks shortly before two in the afternoon, here they were joined by the detail sent out on the 29th under Captain R. H. Macdonald. By 3.30 p. m. the supplies and equipment had been stored. Thereupon the other ranks, under the leadership of one of the officers, proceeded to the billets assigned to them.

Marching through the heart of a town that had seen so many well-trained soldiers, the unit felt it behooved them to show their best. But as usual when this officer led, wave upon wave of changing step rolled from front to rear. It was some months later before the rhythm of this officer's gait was set to time, and it took an experienced regular of the Irish Guards, Sergeant Lavery, to do it. He discovered that it consisted of a series of five beats, two slow and three fast ones, and suggested that the words "Dunkirk to Calais" be used as indicative of the time. Though this was never actually put in practice, this officer was familiarly known among the sergeants from that time onward as "Dunkirk to Calais" or "Dunkirk" for short.

The other ranks were billeted at the Mount Pleasant School for Infants, now serving as a barrack for troops passing through Southampton. Two rooms were allotted the unit, and arrangements were made with the canteen to provide a much needed lunch of sausage, cakes and coffee. The meal finished, Ned Hunt entertained on his cornet until shortly before 6 p.m. Whereupon, permission to be absent from billets until 10.30 p.m. having been granted, there was a general exodus. The officers found billets at the Royal Hotel.

The morning of the 2nd found the other ranks back to army rations - hardtack, bully and cheese. The rooms were cleaned and overcoats rolled. At ten o'clock they proceeded, via street car, to the docks. Here the equipment was loaded on the transport, the Pacific Navigation Company's S. S. "Huanchaco", the personnel boarding her at 4 p. m. No. 1 Canadian Stationary Hospital, commanded by Lt-Col. Lorne Drum, crossed the channel on the same ship.

A portion of one of the lower decks had been assigned to the other ranks of the unit. Tea was followed by a song festival. Beds were prepared on the floor, not a tedious operation - a kit bag for a pillow, a rubber sheet for a mattress, one blanket for the blankets, and an overcoat for a comforter.

"It had been raining, but the stars came out just as the tugs were coming alongside. We left the wharf about 9 p.m., with a stiff breeze blowing and the moon just rising. We moved down the line, passing several big ships, including three in the Red Cross Service; powerful searchlights were playing across the mouth of the harbour, turning their inquisitive eyes in all directions, and never appearing satisfied with what they had seen. A little later we were ordered below, the majority turning in promptly in expectation of a rough passage, which expectation was fully realized during the first few hours of the voyage."

The unit, as it crossed to France, comprised 1 officer and 27 other ranks of No. 1 Clearing origin, 5 officers and 34 other ranks of No. 2 Clearing origin, 3 officers and 10 other ranks taken on at Valcartier, and 1 officer and 2 other ranks taken on at Salisbury - a total of 10 officers and 73 other ranks. This does not include 4 reinforcements, Privates J. Murray, R. Mock, M. McAvoy, and A. Meaby, who had been detailed to join the unit under date of February 1, but who were unable to do so until after its arrival in France.

At six o'clock on the morning of February 3 the ship was in Havre Roads. She idled some time, entered the outer harbour at about 10 a.m., and pursued a tortuous course that finally brought it to the Quai Pondicherry. The unit dis-

embarked at 11 a.m., and proceeded with the unloading and storing of the equipment, finishing the task at 8.30 in the evening.

It was nearly ten p.m. when the unit began its four mile march to Camp No. 6, at Gravelle. Quite a portion of the journey lay along the city boulevards. Here the unit tried to entertain the citizens with songs, but singing soldiers were nothing new in the streets of Havre. "Tipperary" and "Mandelay" left them indifferent, so "O Canada", "The Maple Leaf", and "Alouette" were tried. It is doubtful if the citizens recognized "Alouette" as a song in their own tongue, but someone evidently perceived that a new voice was in their presence, and the word spread. Whereupon the unit was regarded with new interest, and "Vive la Canada" and cheers greeted them along their way.

But on reaching the outskirts of the city all attempt to entertain was abandoned, for a mile-long hill rose steeply from the city to their destination at Camp 6, Gravelle. "As we rose, the Valley of the Seine began to stretch out below", wrote Captain Chute, "then the seaport itself came into view, with the warships on patrol, and the searchlights whipping the darkness."

The official billeting scale of this camp was, as regards other ranks, fifteen men to a bell tent. Though a much more liberal provision had been made the unit, it failed to prevent a number of the sergeants from seeking more commodious accommodation. They helped themselves to tents in a neighbouring row. Consequently, No. 1 Stationary Hospital, marching into camp somewhat later, found these sergeants comfortably settled for the night in tents that had been assigned to them; so the usurpers again became mobile and sought shelter in other vacant tents. Not caring to have their slumbers similarly disturbed on any future occasion, next morning, by a bit of rearranging of the personnel, they secured accommodation in the row set aside for the unit.

Camp No. 6 lay on a high plateau overlooking the Seine, and exposed to the winds sweeping in from the Channel.

The camp served as a billet for incoming troops, acting as a liaison between boat and railway transportation. At times the camp would be reduced to the Commandant and his staff, while two days later it might number 10,000 men.

The camp was under the command of Colonel C. E. Borton, C.B., an elderly officer, who could often be seen at work amongst the tents, fixing the ropes or digging drains. He was a typical member of an English family with a military tradition. His father was a member of the Expeditionary Force to Afghanistan in 1842, he himself followed the same trail 37 years later, and his son was now serving in the same regiment. Though 68, he, on the outbreak of war, had offered his services in any capacity whatever.

On February 6 Major MacKinnon was appointed Acting Adjutant of the unit, and on February 16 Staff Sergeant Tytheridge was appointed Acting Sergeant Major in place of Sergeant Major Robart, admitted to hospital sick.

One N.C.O. and three men were detailed to do guard duty over the equipment at the dock, a new guard being posted each day. Of all the unsought-for details of the camp at Havre, guard duty at the dock ranked the undisputed first. Thus it was that the Sergeant Major was both delighted and dumbfounded when one of the guard, walking the four miles back to camp, presented a note from the N.C.O.-in-charge requesting that the present guard be appointed permanently. The matter was so arranged. In the minds of many, the mystery surrounding this unnatural request was entirely solved when, on the arrival of the unit at Aire, the quartermaster instituted an enquiry as to the whereabouts of two cases that had crossed the Channel bearing the protective label "Horse Oil", and it was found that all but three or four bottles of this BRANDY was missing.

Thus it happened that "Horse Oil" became a very popular expression in the vocabulary of the unit. It acquired a three-fold significance: it became a term embracing any or all alcoholic beverages, it was used as an expression synonymous with "eyewash", and thirdly, as a paean for the ears of the officers, a reminder that they couldn't put anything over on the troops.

A picquet of four men under the orderly N.C.O. did duty about the lines at night; one N.C.O. and ten men were detailed each day to perform the general duties of the camp; one man was told off for duty at the Y.M.C.A. hut; and Staff Sergeant Tytheridge with eight men were appointed as a permanent fire picquet.

Being now in the field, the personal correspondence of the members became subject to the censorship regulations in force; so, on February 7, Captain Chute was appointed censor for the unit. Later, this duty was usually assigned to the Chaplains. An issue of two field post cards per man per week lightened the duties of the censor considerably, as well as going a long way toward solving the letter-writing problem of the troops. Later, too, the members began receiving a regular issue of "green" envelopes. Letters enclosed in these envelopes were not subject to unit censorship, but test checks of these were made by the censorship authorities at the base, and appropriate penalties were handed out to those found guilty of a breach of the regulations governing the use of these "green" envelopes.

Cognizance too was taken of the fact that the unit was now among people who spoke a language different from their own. On February 10 classes in French were established for the officers, two hours daily being set aside for this purpose. On the 16th, Lt. Bell was detailed to give N.C.O.'s a half-hour's instruction daily.

But there were other than the official ways of learning French. Lance-Sgt. Trefry brushed up his considerable knowledge of French by collecting all the urchins in the neighbourhood, lining them up according to size, and persuading them to sing their national anthem and any other songs they knew, until he became familiar with them. One kid, Henri Senecal by name, became a protege of the sergeants. Their suggestion that he be adopted by the unit in lieu of several stray dogs did not receive support in higher circles.

One N.C.O. early learned that he mustn't take his French too much for granted. He walked into an estaminet, recalled the words that had brought beer to himself and several of his friends on a previous occasion, and gave tongue to them. Six beers were shoved across to him in rapid succession.

But even those with a good book knowledge of French often found difficulty in making themselves understood. Captain Chute, trying to locate the bank of France, in Havre, asked a Frenchman: "Ou est la Banque de la France?" To which the man, his voice indicative of his regret to be of no service, replied: "Je ne comprends pas l'anglais." In fact it often proved mortifying to the man with a good knowledge of book French to find himself unable to convey some simple idea to some of the less intelligent of the inhabitants and to see one of his estaminet-educated compatriots put the same idea across in a dozen gestures and a lesser number of words, including probably "compree" and "promenade".

There was another noteworthy difference on this side of the Channel. Sunday seemed to have lost much of its outward significance. Shops were open, goods were being sold on the streets, and labour of all varieties going on the same as on any other day.

Though there was considerable rain at night, and a cold damp wind occasionally made it disagreeable during the day, on the whole the weather was fair. There was some snow. The ground about the camp was hard and hummocky, and though considerable water collected in the hollows, but little mud was formed. The water could quite easily be avoided by leaping from hummock to hummock, that is, until orders were given to reduce these, within the tent lines, to the general level of the ground.

Living conditions here under canvas were not at all bad. Reville sounded at 6.30 and "Fall in" at 7.00. But by this time most of the men had dressing down to such a science that they could turn out three minutes to seven and still make the parade. On a succession of cold mornings it was found

that a minimum of effort and discomfort could be effected by washing one morning and shaving the next.

Tea and bacon in the morning, a hearty meal at noon, and tea at night were served from the cook-house, and this was supplemented with a morning issue of bread, jam and cheese. These issues were supposed to last the day, but they had a habit of disappearing before the evening meal was officially called. The spending money of the troops came in very handy. The officers of the unit messed in the same marquee as those of the Stationary Hospital, but separate messes were maintained.

Warm water was a luxury that could rarely be obtained, but it was found that, by using the two parts of the tinnican alternately for tea and stew, this utensil could be kept tolerably clean, the hot tea removing the grease from the late stew or bacon receptacle. The men were rapidly becoming "old soldiers". There was no drill in Havre and but an occasional route march.

Social amenities within the unit lines were mostly confined to individual tents. The "Common-ordinary" sergeants (a self-applied term to distinguish themselves from staff and quartermaster sergeants) occupied one tent. It was here that Reginald Brown acquired his name of "Regimental" Brown. He followed his discovery that he was orderly N.C.O. on the 19th by announcing that he was "going to be as regimental as all ----", and that he'd "run" every common-ordinary sergeant that he could. From "reville" to "lights out" he camped on their trail. Then, his active duties over, he came back to the tent, to light a candle preparatory to having his usual lunch before retiring. But a dozen attempts to obtain light were frustrated by flying missiles, so he withdrew to the open places. On looking out, he was seen sitting on a tent-floor bottom, eating his bread and jam by the light of the moon.

The Y.M.C.A. provided a place for recreation and entertainment within the camp. Here the unit put on two concerts, featuring Q.M.S. Tytheridge as a comedian, L-Sgt. Trefry as a singer, and Sergeant Walton as an exponent in the art of "Shooting Dan McGrew". No. 1 Canadian Stationary Hospital and

other troops passing through would put on an occasional concert in this hut.

Sporting affairs were limited in number, but the combined efforts of the Clearing Station and Stationary Hospital succeeded in producing a soccer team that held a Company or Yorks to a three-to-three draw. After the game the players were very hospitably entertained by the Yorks at their quarters.

On one occasion a number of the unit mistook duty for sport. On the 9th a fatigue party of one N.C.O. and twenty-five men were required to exercise horses at the Remount Depot. This party was selected from a much larger number of volunteers. It was not long, however, before they made the discovery that exercising horses for any lengthy period should not be classed as recreation, but as a rather painful duty.

The passes to town, though quite limited in number, offered diversion to those who could get them. Like all old seaport towns, Havre possessed much of interest; besides, it gave the unit their first contact with the people of France.

On February 22nd Captain B. L. Neiley, Dental Surgeon, joined the unit on transfer from No. 1 Canadian Stationary Hospital. On this date, too, Major W. T. M. MacKinnon and Captain R. H. Macdonald proceeded to No. 2 British Casualty Clearing Station, Bailleul, for the purpose of familiarizing themselves with the routine of a casualty clearing station.

During the stay at Havre the equipment was again gone over, and deficiencies were made up from the Depot of Medical Stores and Ordnance Stores. Attempts to this end in England had met with delays and much red tape, but here in France the absence of delay or fuss was conspicuous.

The Canadian Division had entered France by way of St. Nazaire, and it is likely that the Clearing Station and No. 1 Stationary Hospital became separated from them by some sudden rearrangement of the embarkation plans, and doubtless the whole history of the unit was thereby changed. It was unusual for a unit to stay any length of time at this rest camp in Havre.

As day by day went by, it seemed that the authorities had forgotten the unit completely. Finally the camp Commandant dubbed the unit the "Lost Legion", and would greet the O. C. with: "Still here, Colonel? They must have lost you altogether."

But by the 24th a move seemed imminent, so passes were issued to any of the men who desired to make purchases in Havre. Consequently, at 12.20 noon, when word came that the unit must pack immediately, and load the goods on cars at the dock, the lines were practically deserted.

Staff-sergeant Dexter immediately despatched the Ford ambulance and the grooms to the city to round up the men, and the next senior N.C. O. was sent to the docks with a force of seven, every man that was available. Two box cars were completely filled before reinforcements arrived, and by ten p. m. all equipment was stowed in five cars. Owing to the extreme difficulty in packing the equipment in the allotted cars, Colonel Ford tried to have an adjoining vacant car placed at the disposal of the unit, but the R. T. O. (Railroad Transport Officer) would not consent to this. Nevertheless it was appropriated as a store room for the kit bags of the men, an appropriation that was to cause some trouble.

After storing their kits, the men marched about a mile up the docks to an A. S. C. stable, Hangar aux Coton, where they were quartered two men to a stall. A plentiful amount of loose hay was available. "Over a comfortable layer of this hay we spread our rubber sheets, following these with a blanket; then we spread ourselves, another blanket, and topped the whole with our two great coats. It provided a warm and extremely comfortable bed on this, which was, in reality, a cold night, the snow of the morning having given way to cool, snappy weather." The officers put up at the Hotel Tortini.

On the following morning the men rolled their blankets and rubber sheets, and breakfasted on hardtack, jam and tea. Some of the hardtack ranked high in the scale of hardness, necessitating the use of the dagger, a most useful attachment to army knives. Nevertheless the men were crunching on them not one whit less contentedly than were the horses,

in similar stalls just opposite, crunching away at their breakfast of hay.

On arrival at the Gare Maritime, it was discovered that the sixth car, in which the men's kit had been stowed, had not been assembled with the rest of the train, but was still at its original position a mile or so down the line. So, shedding their blankets, some leaving their greatcoats, haversacks and water bottles as well, the men made a fast march to the docks to retrieve their kits. This accomplished, they hastened back, arriving in sight of the station at about 9.15, only to find that the train was under way, and to see Colonel Ford, at the rear of the train, rapidly exercising his forearm in the military method of conveying the command "double". This they did, and continued to do until the train began making three feet to their one. In fact the mind now conjures the picture of a bewildered group of men, gazing almost unbelievably at a train rapidly disappearing in the distance with their O. C. standing on the rear platform, still signalling them on at the double.

This untoward happening was a culminating blow to the unit's pride. Not only would the authorities not recognize their right to commandeer box cars, but they now made it plain that they didn't think enough of the unit to hold a train two minutes for them.

But, had they all retained their blankets, greatcoats, haversacks and water-bottles, they would have had little reason to feel sorry for themselves; for, on marching two or three miles to another station, they were given passenger coach accommodation, about eight to a compartment, whereas, on the train they had missed, only box-car accommodation had been provided. Iron rations - hardtack, bully beef and a tin containing sugar, tea and oxo - had been issued, and were available for those who had retained their haversacks. One compartment, however, fared better. A twice-wounded Tommy, on duty at the station, provided them with bread and tea before the train pulled out. It was a pleasant trip through this Normandy countryside with cosy villages and towns dotting

its farm lands.

The unit reached Rouen a little after 4 p. m. and marched about a mile to another station. It was an interesting march, for there were several cathedrals and other fine buildings along the way. The unit halted by the station, and while the officers sought information, the men bought an apple woman out of business. Whereupon they discovered that the eating apples of Normandy were not of as high a quality as the song "Apple Blossom Time in Normandy" might lead one to suspect. The officers having received the required information, the unit marched into a big shed, where coffee was served them.

They entrained at 7 p. m., this time occupying two of those well-known eight-horse-forty-men side-door pullman cars. There were about 35 men to a car, and they found this, their first trip in a box-car, none too comfortable. Experimenting proved there was not room for all to lie down, but, by sitting with their backs to the wall, they managed to get some sleep. But it was a cold night, the cars were drafty, and the blankets, as well as a number of the greatcoats, were all on the other train, so all were early astir. Before reaching Boulogne the train passed close to the sea, and the men caught their first glimpse of the sand dunes - light brown in colour, with scattered trees and occasional patches of very thin grass. The train pulled into the station at about 9 a. m., followed shortly by the train carrying the O. C., most of the officers, the horses and equipment. As soon as Colonel Ford was sighted, someone broke into song, and the rest joined in: "Here we are, here we are, here we are again!"

As soon as the equipment cars were shunted to a convenient siding, unloading commenced. This operation completed in about thirty minutes, the majority took advantage of a nearby tap for a much-needed wash-up, prior to a dinner of bully beef, bread and tea. It was well along in the afternoon before three vans were placed at the disposal of the unit for conveying the equipment to a store room, so much had to remain at the siding overnight. A number of boxes piled in the form of a hollow square and covered with a tarpaulin, made an

billet for Sergeant Reginald Brown and the six men told off to guard the equipment. The officers billeted at the Hotel du Louvre, and the horses were stabled at the convalescent camp.

The main body of the unit now proceeded to No. 1 Convalescent Depot, located on high ground overlooking the city of Boulogne, and about two miles from the siding. The march led through the historical and wall-surrounded, fortified part of the old city. A few hundred yards beyond the destination rose a very tall column supporting the figure of Napoleon.

This monument, the most important in Boulogne, had a special significance to British troops. It depicts Napoleon, standing with his back toward England. It commemorates the occasion when, in 1805, with an army of 130,000 men gathered there for the purpose of invading England, he was forced to turn his back to that country - he thought but temporarily - to meet a new menace against him in the shape of the combined forces of Russia and Austria. But though he defeated these forces at Austerlitz, he was never in the position to turn his face toward England, thanks to Nelson, the Navy, and the Battle of Trafalgar.

The convalescent depot was well arranged. Wooden and corrugated-iron buildings housed the officers, stores, reading room, refreshment room and other service centres of the camp. Big marquees, equipped with wooden floors, bed-steeds, mattresses and electric lights, furnished roomy accommodation to the 25 allotted to each tent - an accommodation that could be made still roomier by discarding the bed-steeds, as did the unit, and sleeping with the mattresses on the floor.

The camp, as indicated by its name, was designed to accommodate convalescent soldiers. Though the unit could not quite see themselves in that light, they were ready to enjoy any benefits accruing to a convalescent. At the refreshment room, coffee, cocoa, milk and bovril were served at frequent intervals. The regular meals, too, provided more variety than the usual army ration. For the first breakfast in the sergeant's mess, porridge, milk, bread, butter and ham were served.

The camp was well provided with walks of crushed stone, and these were still being added to or extended by the convalescents under the direction of the camp staff. On the 1st of March the men of the unit began working off their board in like fashion, hammering, wheeling and laying rock. To many this task came as a retribution, for, only the day before, they had been elaborating on the pleasures of making little ones out of big ones to the discomfiture of one of their number, who had just been awarded 21 days Field Punishment No. 1, to be carried out at a detention barracks in the city. The staff N.C.O.'s reported the men of the unit to be good workmen, quick to take hold, and especially quick in answering the signal to knock off.

Lt. Bell was appointed officer in charge of the unit at the Depot, the remaining officers billeting in town at Hotel du Louvre. An orderly sergeant was daily appointed at this camp, in place of the orderly N. C. O. hitherto detailed. One N. C. O. and three men were permanently appointed water and tent orderlies. The other men were available for camp construction.

The storing of the equipment was completed on the 27th. The following morning, being Sunday, the men fell in for church parade. As the Y. M. C. A. hut was too small to accommodate the entire camp, but twenty of the unit were detailed to attend. Here they were welcomed by the Chaplain with: "I am pleased to meet you Canadians again. I was with the Strathcona Horse, as Chaplain, during the South African War.....".

On the 4th of March, orders for a move on the following morning were received, word reaching the other ranks that evening. It appeared that the unit were at last to get into clearing-station action. In the tent lines some speculation as to the future took place. Corporal Melbourne Neily offered as his opinion, that, if a man was shot through the head and instantly killed, he would know he was dead before he died. Before the war was finished "Meb" came very near proving his theory.

Early next morning the unit paraded, breakfasted, marched to the train, and commenced shifting equipment and

loading cars. Two lorries furnished transportation between the store room and the cars. At 11 a. m. Colonel Ford proceeded by motor to the new location, Aire-sur-la-lys, arriving there at about 3 p. m., and putting up at the Hotel Angleterre. At about this hour loading was completed, and the personnel boarded the train, passenger coach accommodation being provided. Five nursing sisters, Tremaine, Frew, Howard, Follette and Riverin, who had joined the unit on the 26th of February, and had been billeted in Boulogne, made their first public appearance with the unit on this trip.

The train did not pull out until 3.30 next morning. It was a sleepless night, and at daybreak all pretense of sleeping was abandoned. At 6 a. m. the train stopped at Wizernes; it passed through Arques, and arrived at its destination, Aire-sur-la-lys, at 8.30 a. m.

As the train was pulling in, a party of Indian troops was seen, killing or dressing sheep, or goats. They were very methodical. One seized the animal by the head, another by the tail, and both pulled, while a third, wielding a scimitar, severed the neck at a blow. The headsman then flung the head to one side, and, while the first two went for another victim, a fourth seized the carcass and dragged it to the others who were engaged in skinning and cleaning.

The unit detrained immediately and, as it was raining hard, they sought the shelter of the station, and later the shelter of a big shed. Here they waited until lorries had been provided, when they drove off to their new prison home, Fort Gassion.

CHAPTER VII
THE BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPPELLE

Fort Gassion was built by Phillip IV of Spain after the First Siege of Aire in 1641. Aire, in the old days, was completely surrounded by a wall of three gates. Fort Gassion was built a quarter of a mile in advance of the St. Venant gate, the northeastern entrance to the town. The Fort consisted of 8 bastions, 25 guns, powder magazine and drawbridge. A deep moat, filled with water, completely encircled the bastion walls. It was originally known as Fort St. Francois, but, at the end of the 18th Century, it was given its present name in memory of Major Gassion, a gallant cavalry officer who had defended the town in the Second Siege of 1641.

Fort Gassion shared all the troublous fortunes of Aire, throughout a century of intermittent invasions by Spanish and English soldiery. In 1659, by the "Treaty of the Pyrennes", Spain ceded to France all of the Artois excepting the towns of Aire and St. Omer; and in 1676 these towns also passed into French hands, Aire falling after Fort Gassion had been taken and used as a stronghold against her. On this occasion Louis XIV, inspecting the fruits of his victory, visited the fort.

In 1710 came the Siege of Aire by the British. This lasted from the 2nd of September, 1710, to the 12th of February, 1711. Two days before the end of the siege, Fort Gassion capitulated and was occupied by the Duke of Marlborough. In this siege the French lost 3,000 men and 100 officers; the British lost 1,100 in all.

For a long time after this occupation the Fort was abandoned. It was finally taken over by the national authorities and used as a rest home for the aged and infirm of the French soldiery. Later it was converted into a military prison, and as such it continued until the outbreak of the Great War.

Since then it had served as quarters for various units. At the time of the arrival of No. 1 Canadian C. C. S. it was being used as a rest station for British troops. A motor ambulance convoy was located there, and one or another of the convoys was billeted at Fort Gassion during the whole of the unit's stay.

At the time of the unit's arrival, Fort Gassion appeared as a heavily-walled enclosure, comprising several buildings and a number of large shade trees. A causeway offered approach to the fort, and entry was effected by means of a tunnel-like passageway through the buildings from which the drawbridge was once operated. Inside there were three large two-and-a-half story buildings arranged along three sides of a square, and some other structures of lesser importance. The walled enclosure was pentagonal in shape, equiangular but with sides of different lengths. The greater part of the old moat had been filled in, but the depression was still very marked in certain places, and the foundations of many of the outer bastions were still prominent.

The unit detrained about 8.30 a. m. on March 6, 1915. Three lorries with their drivers were promptly placed at the disposal of the unit, as an integral part of the establishment. Eighteen lorry loads of equipment were moved from the cars to the Fort. "More equipment than I know what to do with", wrote Colonel Ford at the time. The day was spent in bringing this equipment from the station, sorting it and storing it in selected places. The personnel were provided with quarters, cookhouses were established, and considerable sanitary work was carried out.

On the morning of the 7th the unit was warned to be ready for patients within 48 hours. Steps to this end were taken immediately. Captain Dowsley and Captain Stewart looked to the matter of accommodation for patients; Captain Peat and the Quartermaster checked over and saw that the stores were complete; and Captain Dickson took charge of the sanitary work of the station. Major Mackinnon and Captain Macdonald, who

had proceeded from Havre to No. 2 C. C. S. at Bailleul for the purpose of seeing a casualty clearing station in operation, rejoined and gave the unit the benefit of their experience.

March 8th found the unit still engaged in these activities. The old buildings were in a filthy and rather dilapidated condition, and required a great deal of labour to prepare them for patients. Sanitation work - sweeping, scrubbing, burning rubbish, whitewashing, and disinfecting - engaged the services of many men. But it was upon the quartermaster's department that most of the nervous strain fell. As the wants of the other departments became manifest, there was a steady stream to this fount of supply.

Noon brought word that a convoy of patients would shortly be on its way, so the work of opening up the wards was rushed. The first patients arrived at 2.15 p. m. but little over 48 hours after the unit's arrival at the Fort. By five o'clock 46 had been admitted. They were mostly light surgical and medical cases who were being cleared from more advanced R. A. M. C. units in anticipation of the coming engagement. This action was to be known as "The Battle of Nueve Chappelle".

The arrival of patients necessitated the detailing of the majority of the personnel to special, rather than general duties. Captain Peat was placed in charge of the surgical services and Captain Stewart the medical. Captain Macdonald, who became the first Surgical Specialist, assumed charge of the operating room. Staff-sergeant Tytheridge, besides acting as Sergeant Major, was appointed Chief Wardmaster. Staff-sergeant Burnett, L-Sgt. Trefry and Corporal Neily were detailed as day N. C. O.'s of the Surgical Ward, Medical Ward E3 and Medical Ward E2, respectively - Sergeant Feindel, Corporal Hunt and Corporal Watney being in charge of those wards at night. Sergeant Walton was detailed to check up the patients on arrival, and Sergeant Brown saw to the exchanging of stretchers, pillows and blankets with the incoming or outgoing ambulances. Two men were detailed to

take care of the kits and rifles of patients, and the wards were staffed according to their needs. Staff-sergeant Dexter was responsible, under Captain Dickson, for the sanitation of the camp.

During the afternoon of the 9th another 19 patients arrived. By the morning of the 10th the hospital was in fair shape. Small receiving and dressing rooms had been established in the North Ward, the operating theatre was ready, all available accommodation had been converted into wards, twenty stoves had been installed, and the whole was fairly clean.

The Battle of Neuve Chappelle had as its objective the Aubers Ridge to the east of the village, a ridge that commanded the approaches to Lille, Roubaix and Tourcoing, and other cities in the plain of the Scheldt. Surprise tactics were adopted. During the 8th and 9th artillery was concentrated on the front of attack. The infantry assembled on the evening of the 9th. Dawn on the 10th gave the Germans their first warning that something was astir in the British lines. As soon as day broke the newly-placed guns fired some range-finding shots, but it was not until 7.30 that every gun opened up. For thirty-five minutes the artillery subjected the German positions to a gunfire far more intensive than anything yet attempted. At 8.05 they lengthened their range, and the troops went over. On the northern section of the front the attacking troops early ran into unbroken wire, and got through only after heavy casualties and serious loss of time. Further south the results were much better. Neuve Chappelle fell quickly. Unfortunately the success was not pressed until mid-afternoon, when the defence had rallied behind their undamaged reserve defences. The further fighting of the 11th and 12th proved that a stalemate had been reached, and the Battle ended with the British consolidating their initial gains.

On the morning of the 10th, it was learned that an attack had been launched in the Neuve Chappelle sector. But it had little immediate effect on the unit. During the day 42 were admitted, while 40 suitable cases were sent to the Stationary Hospital at St. Omer.

But, if the unit was shy of patients, it was long on rumours. All varieties were current, growing as the day advanced. To the sergeant's quarters that evening came the story that the British had taken La Bassee and had advanced ten miles beyond. On the receipt of this news Lce-Sgt. Holden, who had been expressing his fears that the enemy were about to break through our lines in "armoured motor cars mounted on machine guns", staged a play, fulfilling in himself the part of all the actors. No further rumours coming to hand the off-duty sergeants rather regretfully spread their blankets on the floor of their allotted quarters, and turned in. But for a very short time, however. Something more definite than rumours burst in upon them.

They were aroused by Colonel Ford in person. This unusual honour, as well as something in his manner, had them instantly alert, and scrambling for their clothes. "There's a big crush on at Merville. I want two N. C. O.'s and ten men immediately. You - and you - and you - and you." He pointed to almost each one individually, and they could not have tumbled out more quickly had the Germans been right on his heels. Staff-sergeant Tytheridge blew his whistle and the men turned out, but a few seconds behind the sergeants.

Colonel Ford walked the length of the parade, here and there ordering a man to step forward. By the time the quota was reached double that number had slipped quietly to the advanced rank. These, however, were promptly put in their places. Sergeant Walton, Lce-Sgt. Holden and ten men were selected. With Captain Dickson (he came out of his quarters pulling on his breeches) and Captain Dowsley, they drove off in ambulances supplied by the Scottish M. A. C. Private Ray Bell, having been unable to locate his trousers promptly, had donned his overcoat in lieu thereof, and proceeded so clad. Much disappointment was felt by those not selected for this detail. "Here", said Trefry, "I was one of the first out and the only man who had sense enough to take his kit bag along with him, but they wouldn't let me go." Nor was he mollified

when it was discovered that he had not taken his kit bag along with him, but had taken Art Walton's. Surgeon-General MacPherson, D. M. S. First Army, who had personally called at the Fort for this detail, congratulated Colonel Ford on the very short time it had taken to get the party under way.

Those not selected for the Merville detail soon found their services called upon. They were told to prepare for wounded, who would arrive about midnight. Arrangements were made. Details took post at the dressing room, operating theatre, wards and cook houses. The convoy of 114 cases, about half of whom were wounded, arrived at midnight. Again, on the evening of the 11th, came word to prepare for as many cases as possible, so, to this end, 111 cases were passed on to the Stationary Hospital at St. Omer.

While the numbers thus far handled were inconsiderable, they sufficed to bring home to the personnel their inexperience. All departments found difficulty in establishing off-hand a smooth-running system. Staff-sergeant Tytheridge, as Chief Ward Master, found his duties weighing heavily upon him. He was getting but little sleep, finding it necessary to turn out at all hours of the night. Corporal Watney, who was much more conscientious than practical, was the chief thorn in his side. The "more equipment than I know what to do with" had to be augmented by a variety of things. The Quartermaster's department was struggling to keep up with the demands made upon them. Sergeant Reginald Brown had no modest opinion of the services he was rendering the unit as an official of this department:

Oh, my nights are full of worry,
And my days replete with care,
But I'm sure a harp will wait me,
When I climb the golden stair.

But it was in the admitting, recording, distributing and evacuating of patients that a large amount of smoothing-out was needed. The room that had been prepared for an admitting room was found much too small to take care of convoys, and no suitable substitute was available. Consequently the

admitting and distributing of cases had to be carried out from the court yard.

At first the admission and discharge book, the official record of patients passing through the station, was prepared from rolls sent to the office by the various wards. This system worked satisfactorily but two days. On the third and fourth days it was found that patients were being reported from more than one ward, and that an occasional one was not being reported at all. A patient would be sent from one ward to the dressing room or operating theatre, and from there would pass on to a different ward. If patients were coming in at the time, this latter ward was very likely to report the transfer case as a new arrival. Also, it was found that the lists submitted by the wards as having been sent out in any particular convoy frequently did not agree with the number of patients counted out. Consequently, to keep the A & D records straight, this book had frequently to be checked against a physical roll of all patients in hospital.

Late on the 11th, a new system was introduced. The information for the A & D book was also to originate in the court yard. The regimental particulars and nature of disability were to be taken from all incoming patients as they were being unloaded from the ambulances, while sufficient information to identify outgoing patients was to be taken as they were being loaded on ambulances. To prevent walking cases from wandering off and stretcher cases from being carried off before their regimental particulars were noted, it was insisted upon that incoming ambulances be unloaded one at a time, and no faster than the necessary information could be taken.

About midnight on the 11/12th a convoy of 47 arrived, all stretcher cases. The new system was applied and worked quite satisfactorily. On the morning of the 12th a convoy of 60 cases arrived, and at 11 p. m. 112 were sent to St. Omer, the new system still working satisfactorily. At 9 p. m. on the 13th a convoy of 130 arrived, and, to speed up matters, two clerks were put on, one working on one side of the ambulance

and one on the other. In the innocence of inexperience it was thought that the right system had been adopted.

But on the night of the 14th, the officer in charge of a convoy of 127 cases so strongly objected to any delay in the unloading of ambulances, that orders were given to take the necessary information from the patients as they were entering the wards. The patients were all walking or sitting up cases, and most of them were sent to the attic ward of E3. The admitting staff took their position at the head of the stairway, and began taking particulars. The stairway was rapidly filled. Then from the bottom came the cry "Gangway", and the whole stairway had to be given access to the room, so that a couple of orderlies could carry up some patient who was unable to walk. By the time that three or four stairfuls had been spewed into the room there were more of them than the admitting staff could keep their eye on. The unadmitted began straying over to where the officially admitted were busy turning in for the night, and followed their example. Consequently the admitting staff succeeded in getting a total of 110 names, though the convoy reported bringing in 127. As a result of this mixup, it was necessary to take a nominal roll of the 322 patients in hospital, and to check off those already appearing on the A & D book, in order to obtain a correct list of those just admitted. Whereupon the clerk in charge of the A & D book made an entry in his diary:

Somebody says that war is hell -

Myself, I do not wonder;

The way that things go on round here

Is worse than that, by thunder.

The unit stopped receiving on March 15, and 299 cases were evacuated to St. Omer. On the 16th, a number of the lighter cases went back to duty, and a larger number were prepared for return to their units on the following morning. They were well fed on roast beef, ham, eggs, butter and jam, and then set to work cleaning up hospital - "to work off those eggs", as one of them remarked. By the 18th the hospital was cleared of patients. The Merville detail rejoined on the 15th.

During the week of the 8th to the 14th, 566 cases were admitted, of whom 389 were wounded. They were mostly light cases, 24 of whom returned to duty, while the remainder were transferred to Stationary Hospitals in St. Omer. When the system of admitting, caring for, discharging and evacuating cases became fully developed, many times this number would have caused no undue strain on the unit. But at this stage of its experience, the unit found itself well occupied.

However, the difficulties encountered were all internal. The patients were well cared for, and, to all outward appearances, the unit was functioning perfectly. On the 12th Surgeon General MacPherson, "Tiger Mac", Director of Medical Services of the First Army, expressed himself as well pleased with the way the Clearing Station had got to work and thanked the staff "for what they had done so well in so short a time". On the 15th of March he expressed this in writing in a letter addressed to the Officer Commanding:

"Dear Ford:-

The Field Marshal Commander-in-Chief has addressed a message to General Sir Douglas Haig, Commanding the 1st Army, which will be inserted in Army Orders and transmitted to you in due course, expressing his warmest thanks to all ranks for their work during the recent operations.

In the meantime, permit me to express to you personally my deep appreciation of the arduous work done by all ranks of the unit under your command, and for the devoted and able manner in which the work has been carried out. Please inform all ranks of my warm appreciation of their devoted efforts.

Yours sincerely,

W. G. MacPherson,
Surgeon-General D. M. S.,
1st Army.

H.Q. 1st Army, March 15, 1915"

On the 19th the unit received their copy of the circular letter sent out by Sir Douglas Haig, thanking the troops who had taken part in the Battle of Neuve Chappelle. Though the unit was 18 miles from that town, and had received

its patients second-handed, it had identified itself with that action, and had to some extent, at least, eased the tremendous pressure placed upon those C. C. S.'s nearer the front.

The 19th, too, saw the N. C. O. 's paraded before Colonel Ford. His approbation for their part in the action was not unqualified. He praised them for their zeal, and upbraided them for their lack of it; he was pleased with the work they had done, and displeased with what they had not done; he lauded them for their discipline, and admonished them for their lack of it. One moment he had them with their chests sticking out, and the next moment sinking in their shoes; and they left his presence not sure whether they had been commended or reprimanded. So ended the Battle of Neuve Chappelle and the unit's first attempt at running a Casualty Clearing Station.

Though the unit may not have earned a name for themselves in this action, they were given a name, on March 8, to which they always pointed with pride, especially when other Canadian Casualty Clearing Stations had entered the field. From the D. M. S. First Army came a letter, No. 610, of March 8th, 1915:

"As there is a No. 1 Casualty Clearing Station already in the Army area, please note that to avoid confusion your unit will be known as "1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station".

Later, Nos. 2, 3 and 4 Canadian Casualty Clearing Stations appeared in the field, but the unit was the only station honoured with an ordinal designation. To the personnel there was something pleasing in the word "First", and they were at pains to see that the unit was so addressed.

CHAPTER VIII
AIRE-SUR-LA-LYS

Following the Battle of Neuve Chappelle, Fort Gassion was given a thorough house-cleaning, and a board of officers drew up a plan of organization of the surgical and medical services, based on the experience recently acquired. On March 21 the D. M. S. First Army offered the unit a chance to operate in Merville; but, on looking over the proposed site, Colonel Ford decided to remain at Fort Gassion until some move, offering better facilities, should develop.

On the 26th of March the station again opened. On this day Sergeant Major Robart rejoined. To the unit, now, came the lighter cases of that area. Those who were likely to be fit for duty within a reasonable time were retained, while those requiring prolonged treatment were evacuated to base by ambulance train.

A dental laboratory was opened by Captain B. L. Neiley, and the supply of dental cases soon exceeded his demand for them. The clinic became the centre for a great deal of dental work for all troops in that vicinity. Sergeant Walton, who, besides being a past master of the druggist fraternity, was also a dental student, took this opportunity to put his studies into practice. He picked up much local trade after Trefry made public a testimonial to the effect that "the science of dentistry as propounded by Art Walton is so advanced that it makes it a pleasure to sit in the dentist's chair."

On April 5th notification was received that Sir Douglas Haig was about to visit the unit, and that personnel should parade in marching order for this visit. But, just as the men were to fall in, patients to the number of 104 arrived, and the Army Commander found the unit busily engaged in unloading, checking and filing these casualties away. So

he contented himself with an inspection of the hospital and quarters, and an occasional chat with some of the personnel.

The second battle of Ypres opened on the 22nd of April, but it affected the unit only indirectly. All day long a heavy bombardment could be heard. That evening word came that a gas attack had been launched by the Germans, and later that the French territorials had given way on the Canadian left. Much anxiety was felt as to whether the line would hold. All day long on the 23rd rumors of reverses were current, but with these rumors also came fragments of a story that made one proud to number himself a Canadian. The wounded were being cleared through Hazebrouck. On the 25th Captain Dowsley, Captain Stewart, Lieutenant Bell, Sister Follette and 10 men proceeded there to reinforce No. 10 C. C. S., returning on May 2. This was the unit's only share in the Second Battle of Ypres.

On May 6, Major MacKinnon, Captain Dickson and 25 other ranks proceeded to Choques, where they engaged in advanced C.C.S. work, operating as a distinct section under direction of No. 1 British C. C. S. Though the personnel of this detachment was gradually changed by means of exchanges with the main unit, the detachment was kept to about this strength, until it rejoined the main unit at Aire on January 14, 1916.

The immediate object in sending out this detachment was to reinforce the medical services to the rear of the Festubert Front, where heavy casualties were to be expected when the British launched their attack on Aubers Ridge. This attack, though subsidiary to the more extensive operation of the French toward Vimy Ridge, had important, if limited objectives.

The French launched their attack (The Battle of Artois) on the morning of the 9th after an intense artillery preparation. Most of the bombarded territory fell quickly, but beyond that progress was difficult and a stalemate was reached by the end of the month.

The British attack was also launched on the morning of the 9th on a front extending from Festubert to Bois Grenier, and on the upper course of the River des Layes in the direction of Fromelles. Again the troops were held up by unbroken wire and defences. Little success was obtained, and the first phase

of this action, known as The Battle of Festubert, was discontinued that evening.

To provide maximum accommodation for casualties the unit began, on the 6th, to pass its convalescent patients to Stationary Hospitals at St. Omer. The gunfire on the 8th and 9th appeared much heavier than that of the Battle of Neuve Chappelle, and it was reported that this was to be the biggest action yet.

It was not until 11.30 on the night of the 9th that the first convoy from this action, numbering 132 cases, reached the Fort. These were all admitted by 12.45, and a large number of them had passed through the dressing room. At 5.30 a. m. another convoy arrived, including 70 stretcher cases. The total received from the first phase of the action was 278 of whom 237 were wounded. The patients from this action were practically all evacuated, and the 12th saw the unit with but 24 convalescent duty patients and some half-dozen others too serious to move.

The detachment at Choques, being directly behind the scene of action and but seven miles from the line, were busily engaged. Operating as a distinct section under No. 1 British C. C. S., they admitted 904 cases on the two days of the 9th and 10th. "The Tale of a Casualty Clearing Station" by a "Royal Field Leech" gives an excellent description of the part played by the No. 1 British C. C. S. in this action, and incidentally makes some interesting references to the Canadian Section, herein quoted:

"Some dozen miles down the line rested a Canadian Clearing Station. It possessed tents, but, having buildings, did not need them. We accepted an offer of assistance from them without hesitation.

"With the tents they sent a couple of officers and five-and-twenty men. The meadow below the chateau was the very place for them. The tents were up in no time. The personnel was as keen as mustard to do something. An open-air kitchen with Canadian cooks joined the chateau staff with entente cordiale. The mother unit welcomed them gladly.....

"In the Canadian tents the walking wounded lay about and snored with all the abandon of weary but contented men. They had been up all night, and the reaction following wild excitement was upon them. Amongst them were many Canadians."

"We had not met the Canadian troops in action before. They were a cheery crowd. One of them was wandering slowly, first on one leg and then on the other, from the ambulance wagon toward the tents. "Where are you hit?" he was asked. "Well, I guess I've got a smack in my stern worse than any I've had in my life" he grunted with a grin.....

"A Canadian Medical Orderly, a man of slow movement, silent and methodical, stood beneath a tree contemplating a German officer's sword-knot which had been given him. One of us explained its use to him. From his expression it was evident that he was learning a lot in a short time. It was discovered that in private life he was a moose-hunter. Accustomed to the solitary depths of the forests, to the study of the primeval, what thoughts must have passed through such a man's mind on a day like this! Could any fish have been quite so out of water?"

On May 16 the unit began receiving patients from Canadian Field Ambulances. This day, too, saw the launching of another British attack to the East of Festubert, the second phase of the action known as the Battle of Festubert. The scene of operations was just south of those of the 9th, and again the action was a threat at Aubers Ridge. Fighting continued up to the 26th with but limited success. A small advance had been made on a four mile front at the expense of many casualties.

The unit received but one lot of wounded from this second phase of the action. Between 2 and 3 a. m. on the morning of the 17th, a convoy of 192 arrived. The detachment at Choques, however, were heavily engaged. Their section admitted 1,004 cases on the 16th, and an additional 1,326 from the 17th to the 26th inclusive. By this time the detachment were referring to the main unit as "the base".

But though situated some twenty miles from the line, the personnel were intensely interested in all they could see or hear. On the evening of May 25, they were not a little excited at hearing and seeing a little of an air-raid on Berguette, not more than three miles distant. This was considered an event of such importance that two N. C. O.'s proceeded there on the following afternoon to inspect the damage and to collect souvenirs. Eight or ten bombs had been dropped in the neighbourhood of the station and ironworks. By diligent searching, the inspecting party succeeded in obtaining two or three fragments of the bombs. Later on, members of the unit discovered that it was unnecessary to walk that far for such souvenirs, but by that time their enthusiasm for collecting them had waned.

In the despatches of Field Marshal Sir John French, dated May 31st, 1915, was an item of interest to the whole unit. Colonel Ford was mentioned "for gallant and distinguished services in the field". This mention was followed by the award of the C. M. G. This award, with General Leckie's, was the first award of this decoration to any Canadian in the War.

The unit learned of these honours from newspapers received on June 24. Throughout the day there was evidence that the officers were celebrating the event, and that evening they gave a dinner to the Colonel. The following evening Colonel Ford gave a dinner to the N. C. O.'s and men. Soup, roast beef, strawberries and cream, and beer were on the menu. The Colonel made a very fine speech, and the men responded with "For he's a jolly good fellow". He then withdrew, leaving them to enjoy themselves. Sergeant Lavery, of the Irish Guards, gave "P. C. 49", and the men were just settling back to an enjoyable evening, when the Sergeant Major interrupted to read orders. These stated that reville would in future be an hour earlier, and that the men must appear on parade in walking out dress. An extempore warning as to what would happen to anyone who failed to live up to these orders was added. There was always something cropping up to take the joy out of life.

Since the battle of Neuve Chappelle the system of handling patients had been gradually improving. A covered platform in the court yard had been walled in and provided an adequate receiving and dressing room, and the information taken was becoming more accurate. At first, when the patient had no record of his diagnosis or was unaccompanied by nominal rolls, the admitting staff often did the diagnosing for the records. They were fairly reliable in describing the nature of a superficial wound, and rapidly became familiar with the names of the more common ailments. They had learned such names as gastritis, neuritis, neuralgia and myalgia, and applied them more or less indiscriminately. The medical officers naturally felt that this was an usurpation of one of their privileges. They were not at all pleased to find that a patient whom they were treating for one disease was being reported to the base suffering from something entirely different. So it was decided that all diagnoses should be reviewed by the medical officers in the wards, and that the wards should report these to the office. Occasionally the wards sent in diagnoses that seemed to originate with other than medical officers. Major MacKinnon checked up on one of Sergeant Walton's reports. "What do you mean by diagnosing a man teeth?" Every man has teeth." "Well sir, said Walton, "this man hasn't. That's why they admitted him." Nor would Sergeant Walton admit that he had sent in a diagnosis as "Bum leg". He insisted that he had sent it in as "Burn leg".

The evacuation of cases was also being carried out more smoothly, though there was still room for improvement. On May 6 the Sergeant Major undertook an evacuation single-handed, stating that he didn't want to see an N. C. O. in the court yard at the time. One hundred walking cases were to be sent out in two convoys, the first one of 57 and the second of 43 cases. Corresponding nominal rolls were handed Sergeant Major Robart, and the first fifty-seven lined up, checked off and despatched in fine order. Anticipating the return of the ambulances for the second lot of patients, the S. M. fell these in and checked them off in the following manner: "Now, when I call your name, take two paces forward." This operation was carried out, and the parade seemed to check perfectly with the roll. "From the

right - number." They numbered to 43. Now this second roll was numbered 58 to 100 inclusive. Unfortunately the S. M., deducting 58 from 100, concluded that the parade should number 42 instead of the 43 they had numbered. The S. M. was wroth, suspecting that some patient was in the parade whose name was not on the roll. "When I call your name, take two paces forward, and don't a man of you move until your name is called." Under the S. M. 's eagle eye this operation was repeated and again they numbered to 43. A third attempt met the same result. From their wards the N. C. O.'s saw that the Sergeant Major was in difficulties, but it was not until he told his story that they suspected the cause. "I never saw anything so queer in all my life." But in spite of queer happenings, progress was being made. Shortly after midnight of May 19-20, 192 cases were evacuated within 40 minutes of the time the notification was received.

But it was not until July 1, when the "Tag System" was introduced, that the admission and discharge of cases were handled in a really satisfactory manner. The invalid, on admission, was given a tag bearing a number which became his serial number in the A & D Book. On evacuation the tag was collected and served to identify the outgoing patients. Also, as the system of documenting each case became perfected, it was no longer necessary to accompany patients with nominal rolls, and the process of admitting and discharging cases was thereby greatly speeded up.

Likewise the men were gradually becoming more proficient in their duties. One series of lectures was conducted by the matron, but mostly the men learned by experience. Trefry, who was brushing up for his final papers in medicine, occasionally treated the sergeants to an informal talk along these lines. A favorite procedure of his was to assemble all visible symptoms of some special patient, and then show how, at first glance, it might be any one of some twenty diseases. Then, going deeper into his subject, he would eliminate them one by one, and generally end up with his patient marked "N. Y. D." (Not Yet Diagnosed).

Occasionally an orderly would condescend to ask an officer for enlightenment. "What", asked X-----, "Is neurasthenia?" "It's a kind of rash", said Major MacKinnon. "Strip your patient, and rub the rash with linament." A short time later X----- advised Major MacKinnon that the patient in question couldn't be suffering from neurasthenia for he had stripped him and could not find the slightest signs of a rash.

Comedy and humour, as well as tragedy and suffering, came with the patients. One fellow, with his jaw broken in two places, when asked what happened, managed to say: "I just had an argument with a man bigger than myself." On being asked what was wrong with him, one patient replied that he didn't know. "Haven't you any symptoms at all?" "Well," he said, "I was with three others when a shell burst. It killed them and blew me through the parapet. I guess I feel pretty well shock up."

The penalties against men who deliberately made themselves casualties were heavy, and precautions were taken to apprehend such men. Consequently, all patients suffering from accidental or self-inflicted wounds were accompanied by documents, explaining the origin of such injuries. The breaking of a dental plate was always regarded as a highly suspicious case. Thus it was that one of the patients was accompanied by the following certificate: "I certify that 4787 Pte. J. S.----- has broken the top dental plate through trying to eat Government biscuit. (Signed) J. H.----- Sgt."

Occasionally a "lead-swinger" worked his way past the Regimental M. O. On one occasion Art Walton suspected that one of his patients was shamming his illness. This patient continually complained of a pain in his back and not being able to eat. Art decided to have a look at this patient when the latter was unaware that he was being observed. So, all other patients having gone from the ward, Art walked out, leaving the man alone with his groanings. A couple of minutes later Art crept quietly back. The patient was sitting up in bed, had opened up a parcel, and was making great inroads on a loaf of cake. Art crept quietly away and a little later paid the patient another visit, this time announcing his coming with the

usual noise. He found the patient on his back, groaning. "How are you feeling?" "Bad." "Can you eat anything?" "No, I can't keep anything down."

On June 15 and 16 the detachment handled 219 cases, mostly the result of the action of Givenchy. Throughout the summer they continued to handle their share of the casualties from the more or less desultory fighting on the front they served, while the main unit received but local sick and light cases that might be expected to be fit for duty within two or three weeks.

But in September, the British and French undertook an offensive on a scale greater than that of any they had hitherto attempted since the Western Front had stabilized into trench warfare. The main effort was that of the French in the Champagne area. Next in importance were the operations directed against Lens. Here the French attempted to isolate the town from the south and by way of Vimy Ridge, while the British were attempting to close in on it from the north by way of Loos. Several important holding attacks were put on, four of these by the British - in the Givenchy, Neuve Chappelle, Bois Grenier and Ypres Salient sectors. The artillery preparation began on the 23rd, and all the attacks were launched on the morning of the 25th, excepting that of the French to the south of Lens who did not go over the top until afternoon. Though the ultimate objectives were not everywhere obtained, the results were more satisfactory than the previous efforts. The main British action, known as the Battle of Loos, succeeded in taking the town and the whole front line system on the front of attack, together with 3,000 prisoners and much material. The action was concluded on September 30.

The customary signs and rumours that had preceded other actions were in evidence. A French woman, who had three sons at the front, told of the impending attack to the south. On the 20th a convoy of 87 cases came in from a C. C. S. in Merville, in preparation of the coming show. The cavalry also began clearing out all cases who were in the least incapacitated, and these patients reported that they had turned in

their blankets and great coats, that they had been issued with three days rations, and that this time they were to be used as cavalry instead of going into action on foot. On the 24th another 135 cases came in from medical units nearer the line. From the 23rd the bombardment sounded exceptionally heavy and seemed to reach its climax on the morning of the 25th, when the attack was launched.

On the 25th as many cases as possible were evacuated, and all available accommodation made ready, but it was not until the 26th that cases from this action reached the unit. On this day 249 arrived, and the following day 106, 95 of whom were brought from Lillers on the unit lorries. There were now 478 cases in hospital, about the limit of the unit's capacity. The last convoy was crowded into the receiving and dressing shed, the personnel turning in their paillasses and part of their blankets to complete the outfitting of this temporary ward. On the early morning of the 29th, 537 cases were evacuated and the unit's share in the action was over. Again the detachment at Choques was heavily engaged, admitting 934 cases from the 25th to the 28th inclusive.

During October a number of minor engagements were fought in the Loos sector, the detachment handling their share of the casualties, while the main unit, on the 14th, participated to the extent of 200 cases.

On the afternoon of October 20th all available other ranks fell in for a brushing up on infantry drill, in preparation for a church parade to be held in Aire on Sunday, the 24th. The drill was carried out under Sergeant Garrity, an English drill sergeant who was with the unit as a duty patient, and was held in a field surrounded by a ditch and a barbed wire fence. Garrity's favorite manoeuvre was to get the sergeants in the lead, have them jump the ditch and climb the fence, and then to announce an about turn. The sergeants regretted very much that they were not called upon to demonstrate their fence climbing ability at the coming parade.

On the afternoon of the 23rd Surgeon General MacPherson inspected, and had the unit practice the march past.

Thereupon it was discovered that the unit had no officer

who could be depended on to conduct this ceremonial. Captain Stewart attempted it several times, but always neglected to give one or more of the necessary orders at the proper time. Finally, much to Captain Stewart's satisfaction, General MacPherson reversed the order of things, and himself conducted the march past with Captain Stewart in the position of honour, and the General announced himself as satisfied with the showing made. That evening it was learned that the Royal car had passed through Aire, and everyone suspected that the affair of the morrow would be something more than a church parade.

The next morning, at 9.30, the men marched off under the leadership of Lieut. Ryan, an attached R. A. M. C. officer, and took their assigned place in the public square, where other Army Troops were assembling. The edge of the square was packed with the townsfolk. The royal party - King George, The Prince of Wales, Sir Douglas Haig, all the Corps Commanders of the First Army, and other notables - were present. The service was conducted by Rev. Mr. Blackbourne, C. F., C. M. G., a military band furnishing the music. Following the service a march past was conducted, the Clearing Station bringing up in the rear. To His Majesty the unit might not have appeared as impressive as a Company of the Household Guards, but "my men looked very well indeed" wrote Colonel Ford.

Shortly after noon word came that His Majesty would visit the station at three. He inspected the hospital, and shook hands with those in charge of the wards. He appeared weary and seldom smiled, but the Prince of Wales, who accompanied him, was cheerful and seemed to prefer wandering off by himself, rather than to proceed with the inspecting party.

The King's visit to France was productive of another and even more signal honour to the unit. In "The War Story of the C. A. M. C." Colonel Adami has given a very interesting account of this:

"All associated with No. 1 Canadian C. C. S. took it as a personal honour when suddenly, one afternoon at the end of October, Major General Sir W. G. MacPherson, Director General of Medical Services, 1st Army, appeared at the Clearing Station

and selected one of the brightest of the nursing sisters, Sister V. A. Tremaine, for immediate personal attendance upon His Majesty. In the course of a detailed inspection of the Imperial Troops along the Flanders front, His Majesty was conducting a review of the battalions and other units of one of the armies in the neighbourhood of Bethune, when, his horse slipping upon the soil rendered greasy by autumn rains, fell, and, falling, rolled over heavily on His Majesty. But for the softness of the ground the results would have been fatal. As it was, His Majesty was seriously crushed. He was without delay conveyed by motor to a chateau a little distance out of Aire, where His Majesty had already been staying during this tour, there being no adequate accommodation in the region where he had been injured. A second nursing sister was also selected by Surgeon General W. G. MacPherson, Sister E. K. Ward, Q. A. I. M. N. S. Territorials, who at the time was doing transport duty on a hospital barge which was passing through Aire at the time of the King's accident. At the chateau the King was given all the care that the foremost members of the profession overseas, medical and surgical, could afford, with the result that in four days His Majesty was so far recovered as to be able to stand the journey to London.

"The two nurses were in attendance upon His Majesty through the journey, and remained in nursing charge of the royal patient at Buckingham Palace until his convalescence was so far advanced that their services were no longer necessary. Of those quiet days of His Majesty's recovery, this may without indiscretion be said: that Sister Tremaine's most vivid memories are those of the simple happy life of Their Majesties and their children. She found herself in a pleasant English home.

"On the day upon which Sister Tremaine relinquished her charge, His Majesty personally presented her with the M. V.O. Badge, together with a personal gift of an exquisite brooch in gold and enamel, set with diamonds, while Her Majesty the Queen gave her autographed copies of the Royal photographs. In the New Year's Honours List of 1916 Sister Tremaine received the

Royal Red Cross." (The War Story of the C. A. M. C., Adami).

On November 23rd came a reminder of the days spent on Salisbury Plain. There were admitted to hospital quite a number of cases from a unit which had but recently left there, all of whom were suffering from sore feet.

On January 4, 1916, it was learned that Major MacKinnon, Corporal Horne and Private McKeegan of the Choques detachment, and Sister V. A. Tremaine and Sgt. Major Reigh Robart, of the main unit, had been mentioned in the despatches of the 30th of November. On the 15th it was also learned that Sister Tremaine had been awarded the Royal Red Cross Decoration First Class in the New Year Honours List.

On January 3, 1916, Colonel G. L. Foster, C. B., Director of Medical Services of the Canadian Corps, hinted that a move might be coming to the unit shortly. On the 5th Colonel Ford visited Merville and looked over the school where a Clearing Station was being conducted by No. 6 and Lucknow C.C.S.'s but on the 10th it was definitely decided that the unit would occupy buildings belonging to an Asylum in Bailleul. On the 12th the unit ceased admitting, began freeing itself of patients, and packing. Colonel Ford, Major Archibald and Sister Riverin proceeded by car to examine the proposed site.

On the evening of the 12th, word recalling the Choques detachment was given. On the 13th, they sent in three lorry loads of equipment, and the balance, together with the personnel and a large assortment of stray dogs, arrived in three lorries about 4 p. m. on the 14th. A fearful racket announced their coming, which gradually developed into "Here we are, here we are, here we are again!" They had good reason to be proud of themselves for they had handled some 9,581 cases, and had worked to the point of exhaustion on several occasions.

At Fort Gassion the admissions ran to but 6,688 cases, of whom only 1,609 were wounded. However, the unit had returned 1,631 cases to duty and passed another 1,283 to other convalescent centres, while it had maintained an average of 134 cases under treatment for 316 days between the opening of the station on March 8th, 1915, and the closing on January 17th, 1916. Four

patients had died, and 3,770 were passed on to the Base.

It is worthy of note that the medical officers, at Aire especially, did much work among the poorer and more needy of the civilian population. Trefry, too, could frequently be seen, treading the by-ways, armed with his little black bag. Though the following article deals with regularly admitted cases, the "L'Echo de la Lys", under the caption "LE BON COEUR DE NOS ALLIES", it expresses the appreciation of these people:

"Under an exterior which sometimes, at first sight, appears a little cold or indifferent, our allies, the English (the ones we see near) hide a very compassionate heart.

"Here are two deeds, among others coming to our notice, which merit being known, for they are all to their honour, and will dissipate certain prejudices.

"Sometime past, a workman of Molinghem, named Denisselle, aged 50 years, was found in the fields grievously wounded by an explosive.

"What has the English army, who was not at all responsible for the accident, done? It has admitted the wounded man in one of the Canadian Hospitals, and, during three months, Denisselle has been cared for, treated in the best possible manner. After a complete cure, Denisselle has been able to return to his home.

"At Isbergues, young Alfred Lievin, seven and one half years, approached some English horses in pasturage; he received a kick in the forehead which placed his life in danger during several days.

"The little Lievin is also carried to a military hospital, and the Canadian doctors, attendants and nurses care for him so much and so well that the little Lievin recovers.

"As quickly as he progressed, Lievin is heaped with gifts, he is bought new clothes, and becomes, in a word, the 'gate enfant' of our friends.

"Today, the child is coming along famously, and he does not wish to leave the hospital, so much is he taken with all, and in particular with Canadians."

Poor Alfred! As soon as he was able to leave his cot he was fitted out in an officer's uniform, and messed with the sergeants. But it had to come to an end. Shortly before the unit's departure to Bailleul, he was sent home. Very promptly he walked the three or four miles back to the station, and shed bitter tears when it was gently explained to him that he was again being taken home, and that he must not come back.

The move to Bailleul was carried out leisurely. On the 15th Captain Peat, Lt. Galbraith, S-Sgt. Tytheridge and 6 men proceeded to Bailleul to act as an advance party. At the same time five lorries of equipment went forward. The Canadian Red Cross loaned their lorry for duty. More material and equipment went forward on the 16th, 17th and 18th, and on the 19th the main body of the unit moved to the new site. A small rear party remained behind until the 20th. The equipment and supplies carried on this move amounted to 57 lorry loads.

As the unit were moving out of Fort Gassion, No. 2 Canadian C. C. S. were moving in, their advance party arriving on the 18th. Likewise, as the 1st Canadian C. C. S. were moving into its new location at Bailleul, No. 3 British C. C. S. were moving out to a new site, at Noord Peine.

The amount of work falling on the unit at Fort Gassion was not impressive, but the unit carried out all that was asked of them. The following letter bears testimony that this was not unappreciated:

"My dear Ford:

Would you kindly let all ranks of the Medical Services under you know that I am handing over the duties of D. M. S., First Army, to Col. Pyke and that in bidding them farewell, I should like to let them know how deeply sensible I am of the splendid work they have done. During the ten months in which I have been Director of Medical Services my duties have been made infinitely easy and pleasant by their loyal and cheerful support and by the entire absence of friction. I can only add how sorry I am to say goodbye to you all and how sincerely I wish you good luck and success in everything you may be called upon to do in the future.

Yours sincerely,

29/10/15

(Sgd.) W. G. MacPherson"

CHAPTER IX
"AT HOME" IN AIRE

Before and during the Battle of Neuve Chappelle all ranks were content to accept conditions as they found them, almost too busy to enjoy the soldier's privilege of grousing. The nurses were quartered in the two cottages by the gate, the officers found rooms in the administration building of the Fort, the sergeants bunked on the floor of their mess room, and the men in various parts of the buildings, some finding happy homes in the abandoned cells.

The officers had promptly established a mess, taking unto themselves a fair number of cooks, batmen and grooms; the sergeants were allotted a messroom, but took turn and turn about in the grub-fetching, dish-washing and floor-scrubbing that accompanied it; the men paraded to the kitchen, drew their rations, and ate their meals wherever they found it convenient.

During this period other ranks were not allowed out of the fort, except on duty, but they were too busy to find this restraint irksome.

This period is noteworthy too in that the men received their first official rum issue, an eighth of a pint each. As the greater majority of the men were not addicted to this beverage, the eighths of many became the pints of a few. The result might well be expressed by stating that this also was the last official rum issue of the unit.

After Neuve Chappelle a mess tent was provided for the men. This tent also served as a forum for the Toronto versus Liverpool and Ontario versus Nova Scotia debaters. The Torontonians were severely handicapped in that, prior to the amalgamation of the units at Valcartier, they had never heard of Liverpool, and since then they had received little data on the place other than that coming from a native son. "Zip" Cleve Robart was not one who would fail to take advantage of this. Under his able leadership Liverpool's balloon was greatly dis-

tended. It was fated, however, that "Zip" himself should provide the pin that pricked the bubble. "Yessir", said "Zip", concluding a glowing eulogy, "and Liverpool has thirteen automobiles." The cat was out of the bag. The yardstick by which Liverpool could be measured was now in the hands of the enemy. Henceforth, no matter what a native son would say, some Torontonion would add: "and she has thirteen automobiles."

The middle of April saw the attainment by the sergeants of their proper standing in the order of things. Up to date they had been doing their own grub-fetching, dish-washing and floor-scrubbing. Their mess was established in one end of a two-section room, and their sleeping quarters in the other. The Sergeant Major began to complain that his quarters were too cramped, and cast longing eyes upon a room used by the officers as a lounge. But the officers objected to surrendering this, so it was decided to make more room for the S. M. by moving the junior sergeants to other quarters. Though they objected far more strenuously than did the officers, their objections availed them nothing. Despite peace-making visits to their new quarters by the senior sergeants, their dignities remained ruffled. They decided that, since they had been kicked out of one end of the sergeant's mess, they would no longer act as grub-fetchers, dish-washers and floor-scrubbers in the other. They intimated their intentions and the sergeant major gave them until 10 o'clock that evening to make a new decision. In the evening the "Outcasts", "the refugees", "the dirty half-dozen", "the disinherited", or "the rebellious six", as they called themselves, held a conference. They began to see a funny side to the situation, but decided to stick to their original idea of refusing to act as mess orderlies. A note to this effect was drawn up, signed by all of them, and despatched to the sergeant major. He had retired, but, on receipt of the note he turned out and submitted it to Colonel Ford. Whereupon the authors were seized with a presentiment of trouble for the morrow. As usual they agreed: "Together we stand, provided we don't fall."

The following morning found the six up for office. The session was unusually stormy with Colonel Ford starring for

the prosecution. Trefry's defence was brilliant, but it availed him nothing. All were given until 7 o'clock that evening to sign a typed apology on the back of their note, or an entry on their conduct sheet would be recorded against them. Trefry was quite willing to sign, but, after his session at office, considered he also was an injured party, and was wondering if someone shouldn't apologize to him. So he deferred action until the last possible moment, when he went in and signed. Amicability was restored. He had a nice chat with the Colonel, and borrowed a book of rules and regulations for use at a sergeant's mess meeting called for that evening. The end of the matter was very satisfactory. The sergeants were assigned a mess orderly, and henceforth the sergeant's mess was accorded its proper standing. What Abraham Lincoln, the Great Emancipator, had accomplished for the slaves, Abey, his namesake, the instigator of the letter to the S. M., had accomplished for the sergeants.

Many pleasant hours were spent in this mess. "Kidding" was made an art and practical joking a science. Walton was not above putting another man's shoes on over his own, to draw unwanted attention to a big pair of feet. Charlie Holden took the war seriously, and the remarks of the others on his expert discussions of army and navy problems frequently got his goat. Burnett's propensity for manufacturing and accumulating souvenirs - aluminum rings, shell cases, painting of horrible war pictures - made him a fine goat-gettee. Trefry's intention to study medicine three hours a day was applauded but ----, and Brown's detective ability was recognized with reservations. The Sergeant Major was usually good-natured, but occasionally fell for the red rag.

The social side of the mess was greatly broadened by including such sergeants as were selected from the ranks of the convalescent patients for duty about the hospital. Several of these were members of the mess for periods of three months or more, and a number of them revisited the mess on the various occasions when moves brought the units in the same locality. Thus the members of the mess came in contact with quite a number of fine Imperial types. Sergeant Jack Lavery, of the Irish

Guards, and Sergeant Jock Potter, of the Royal Scots, will long be remembered by the sergeants of the unit. Many of the unit officers were frequent visitors to the mess. Captain Chute was a constant visitor, and could always be depended upon to supply the latest regarding the military situation.

Though a number of the other ranks continued to sleep in nooks and cells near their place of work, most of them early abandoned housed quarters for tent accommodation. It was pleasant sleeping under canvas during the summer months, though the ground on which the tents were pitched was such that a heavy rain occasionally flooded them. On June 8 a terrific thunder storm was accompanied by such a downpour of rain that the water streamed through some of the tents to the depth of six inches. But at the end of July they were shifted to a better locality.

The tents were equipped in accordance with the individual tastes and inclinations of the occupants. All sorts of sleeping arrangements existed, from blankets spread on the tarpaulin floor to ingeniously improvised beds. Some tastes ran to stretchers, but these provided little comfort for a long man on a cold night. Straightened out, one or both ends of him would hang over and be exposed to the cold. Doubling up allowed a cold draft to flow in from the sides. On a really cold night, only the rapid alternating of these positions kept a man from freezing. Given equal bedding, the floor always provided the warmest bed.

Mostly the men slept with their tents brailed, and the flaps wide open. But a rainstorm coming up at night made it necessary for one of the occupants to turn out, peg down and fasten up. One of the occupants of a tent of three, generally a sound sleeper, would awaken with uncanny regularity just at the proper moment to attend to this task, always finding his two companions sleeping peacefully. It puzzled him, that is until one night he happened to be awake when the first drops began to fall. While trying to summon energy enough to get up, he saw a hand slip out, and felt a dig in the ribs. He sat up and peered at the owner of the hand, who seemed to be

sleeping peacefully, but under a close scrutiny, he failed to keep a straight face. The mystery of those timely awakenings was solved, and Sergeant John Feindel, author of this ingenious scheme, began taking his turn at tent-closing.

Some of the officers, too, preferred tent to other accommodation. Several bell tents were pitched for them along the top of the casemates. Unfortunately, one of these was located in the vicinity of the vent of a chimney. One day, from the orderly room, "Noisy" McGill noticed a commotion amongst the laundresses, who were pointing upward. Thinking they were gazing at hostile aircraft, he investigated: "Someone's tent is on fire." he announced. Captain Chute strolled to the window. It proved to be his tent, and he quit strolling. He leaped through the window and raced to the scene of action, where he found his batman trying to beat out the flames with his new jacket - the one thing Captain Chute was bent on rescuing.

After Neuve Chappelle, passes to town were authorized at the rate of not more than six a day. But gradually the men were permitted more freedom. The duties were light and more passes came into being. There were many pleasant walks in the neighbourhood, the canal banks providing many attractions. Many of the men hired bicycles, and a much larger section of the country was explored than mere walking would have permitted. Excursions were made to Merville, St. Venant, etc., and the section at Choques was often visited.

Most of the wheels on hire were relics of bygone days, and many were hard to control on the downgrade. Nightfall on one occasion found Noisy McGill and Meb Neily far from home. In the darkness they crashed into a closed railroad crossing, and had to walk a mile before they got their wheels repaired. It was getting late, so they put on speed. They had not gone far before Noisy ran into a cycling Frenchman, and knocked him down. Then Meb came along and ran over him. The three wheels and the Frenchman were badly damaged. When Noisy finally returned his wheel, he stood it in front of the owner's shop, indicated its presence to him, and faded away before the owner had chance to enquire as to the whereabouts of approximately the missing half.

Occasionally the other ranks had an interesting ride in the Unit Ford. Captain Chute was responsible for many of these. He was an adept in finding excuses for visiting places nearer the line, and frequently proceeded far beyond his authorized destination. He had the chauffeur's hair standing on end on more than one occasion. But these unauthorized extensions were suddenly brought to an end. One day Captain Chute was seen standing in the doorway of the passage leading to the orderly room, his hands thrust deep in his pockets, his cap drawn down over one eye, and a bellicose look in the other. Inquiry as to this unusual attitude elicited the fact that he had just had a session with Colonel Ford. The Colonel had asked him the apparently innocent question as to where he had taken the car on his most recent trip, and Captain Chute and more innocently replied: "Just to such-and-such a place." Thereupon Captain Chute had been greatly disconcerted at having the Colonel present him with the chauffeur's log book of the car, a recent innovation of which the Captain was entirely unaware.

Few restrictions were placed upon the evening hours of those off duty. At times passes were required; at other times they were dispensed with. A guard was mounted at the gate, and any late arrival, foolish enough to report there, was detained. For the gate was not the only means of entrance. There were several sections of a light trolley line lying loose just without the walls. These made excellent scaling ladders, and not infrequently they were brought into play.

Of course the neighbouring estaminets received a not inconsiderable share of the unit's patronage. One was particularly popular, and its followers were known as the "Marie-Meerut Division". There were many in the unit who suffered a distinct sense of loss when this estaminet was placed out of bounds six long weeks for selling to troops out of hours. To quote Fabulae Belli:

"Not that they liked her beer so well,
But by her own dear charms they fell."

During the latter part of March the sporting instinct found an outlet in football, and the unit succeeded in turning out a fair team, playing a number of closely contested games with various British units. But the middle of April found the unit practising baseball with improvised equipment, while May brought them the genuine article. Not being located in the neighbourhood of units familiar with baseball, most of the games were internal. All players were divided into sections, the first and second teams of each of these two sections alternating in playing a series of games. The players for the first teams could be chosen for the odd games from the whole sections, but the players for the second teams could only be chosen from those not playing in the preceding odd game. The scheme provided practice for all potential players, and permitted graduation from second to first teams of players showing the required ability.

Their first appearance in town attracted attention. One Tommy, seeing Walton standing outside a store, mistook the purpose of the bat Art was carrying, and called the attention of a companion to it: "Blimey! Look what they're arming the picquet with now." The first public practice on a square near the outskirts of the town attracted the attention of some English cricketers. A number of them joined in the practice, and some turned in excellent exhibitions of fielding. The next visit found them using a stick and batting out a cricket ball. So they were formed into teams and coached all evening. They were very interested, so a game was arranged between No. 1 G. H. Q. Ammunition Park and one of the second teams of the unit. In many plays by the English team the cricket instinct predominated. The first baseman fielded a difficult ball perfectly, but instead of tagging his base, slammed the ball at the sack. The sergeants of the two units also staged a game. The Sergeant Major pitched and Noisy McGill caught, but even at that it took all the team's efforts to keep the game from being too one-sided. But baseball proved too big a game for one small unit

to introduce, and the English players gradually went back to their cricket.

Baseball was responsible for a little incident that illustrates the attitude of many British officers toward Canadian discipline. A column of troops was resting by the roadside, and Frank Bird, who had just finished baseball practice, sat down amongst them for a chat. An English staff officer, driving past in a car, spied Bird's non-military headdress. He stopped his car, and summoned the offender. "Oh! You're a Canadian." he said. Apparently no further explanation was necessary, for he drove off without another word.

Baseball was also responsible for the unit's first game of cricket. During the stay at Fort Gassion, the unit shared the enclosure with various Motor Ambulance Convoys - Nos. 8, 6, 10, 12 and 13, in order of enumeration. No. 10 M. A. C. offered to teach the unit cricket, if the unit would teach them baseball. So a cricket match was arranged. Trefry and Jack Downer had both played cricket, Downer being a bowler of some ability. The remainder of the unit's team was selected on their baseball qualifications. They succeeded in nearly doubling the score of their opponents, Trefry and Downer scoring nearly half of the unit's runs. Art Walton's reaction on being bowled first ball was one of the features of the game. The baseball game never materialized, but on August 17 and 18 an athletic meet was held with No. 10 M. A. C., the unit winning 9 to 3, Trefry and Walton accounting for 6 of these wins.

Provision for recreation and entertainment within the Fort was also made. One end of the receiving room was used as a recreation room as well. Books, magazines, etc., furnished by the Y. M. C. A., were available. The talent of the unit occasionally put on a concert, generally in conjunction with the convoy in attendance at the time. The Artists Rifles put on a very fine entertainment. On one occasion the unit were treated to a series of lantern slides, or what

one patient described as "stationary moving pictures".

Late in November a fund was collected for the purpose of hiring a moving picture machine and films. The first show took place on December 8, and the last on January 16, just before the unit moved. The titles were all in French, and a synopsis of the story accompanied each. For the benefit of those who were unable to read French, a translation of this synopsis was made. This, Captain Stewart read to the audience before each picture, the theme of most of them being so mushy that Captain Stewart occasionally felt called upon to announce that he was neither responsible for the plot nor for the translation.

Early in the summer word reached Fort Cassion that the section of the unit located at Choques was hand-printing a paper, the lone copy of each issue being posted for the benefit of would-be readers. This gave Don Keddy the idea of printing "Fabulae Belli", and once or twice a week, a hand-printed edition of this paper was tacked to the walls of the receiving room. It lasted two whole months, sufficiently long to see the rise and fall of "The Antioch Blizzard", a rival paper conducted by Corporal Neily. The size of "Fabulae Belli" varied from one double sheet of foolscap to nine double sheets joined together with adhesive tape. The passing of these periodicals was more regretted by the readers than by the editors, who found the task of getting out these editions was cutting into their recreations considerably.

The personnel were steadily progressing in their knowledge of French. Billie Bernardine reported that he was learning two words each day, as he had heard that even at this rate a man could make good progress. But he soon grew dubious. "You see," said Bill, "I have to learn the same two words every day, because I forget both of them every night." But estaminet French still continued to set book French a good pace.

Special days of the year were duly celebrated. The 1st of April found many victims. Orders to turn in all cameras had just been issued, so many of the men were lined

up by the camera-owners for some last snapshots. The victims were posed in many combinations and formations, until a vague suspicion entered their minds that the cameras were not loaded. Orders were continually being issued to troops warning them of spies and traitors, and about that time quite a few rumors were current in the unit regarding flashlight signals emanating from a room occupied by a motor convoy officer, and all were on the qui vive. On the evening of April 1st the sergeants were advised that the signalling had again started. All crept out and lined up behind the trees in the courtyard, where they could keep the suspicious room under surveillance. Not satisfied with this, Trefry crawled stealthily along the shadows until he had attained a vantage point on the other side of the building, and there stood sentinel. Most of the sergeants soon gave up the watch, but it was a long time later before Trefry returned very disgruntled, and reported that not only had he not seen anything suspicious, but that he had nearly frozen to death. He became a bit warm, however, when it was pointed out to him that it was still April Fools' Day.

The year-end festive season opened with a dance on Christmas Eve. The officers' Ward, two large square rooms connected by a doorway, was selected for the occasion, and was decorated with ivy and appropriate greetings: "Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year, 1915", "Canada Forever", etc. Major Emsley opened the dance by reading a letter from Colonel Ford, whose indisposition prevented his attendance. The letter ended with a list of those donating to the Christmas entertainment. Each donation, as announced, was greeted with cheers, especially that of the little girls of Caledonia, Nova Scotia, and that from Toronto. When the list was finished Shorty Paton drew on himself and his own home town some good-natured laughter by requesting Major Emsley to read the amount contributed by Hamilton. Then the dance began.

A large bunch of mistletoe hung in the doorway, and the evening was still young when Corporal Holditch, a duty patient, collected five francs as a result of having

kissed each of the seven nursing sisters. The non-dancers were also having a good time. McKeegan sang "Get Out and Get Under" and one of the officers pantomimed the song. The dance was finally held up for refreshments, coffee, sandwiches, cake, pudding, raisins, nuts and candy. Then the dance went on with undiminished vigor, until word came that the Canadian mail had arrived. Whereupon the dance soon passed into complete oblivion.

Christmas morning found the other ranks being aroused by Carmon Robart with his customary yells and resounding blows on the tents. All turned out. It was a beautiful morning, with the stars still shining, and the moon but half-way down the western sky.

That evening the sergeants acted as waiters at a dinner for the nursing sisters, officers and men. Captain Peat made the finest after-dinner speech ever made in the unit. He was a most popular officer, and, when called upon, rose to many cheers which were prolonged until a voice was heard calling "Silence!" "I guess that means me," said the Captain, and sat down. The dinner was followed by a concert staged by the unit and No. 13 Motor Ambulance Convoy, and probably this was the unit's finest effort in this direction.

Quite a number of changes in the personnel of the unit took place during the latter part of the stay in Aire, and a few of the more noteworthy may be mentioned. Captain Pickup, the quartermaster, was invalided to England and Lt. Galbraith joined as a replacement. Likewise Captain R. H. Macdonald was invalided, and Major Archibald replaced him as Surgical Specialist. Captain Chute sought a more active existence, and Captain Wainwright came to the unit as paymaster. Major MacKinnon was lost to the unit on his reposting to No. 2 General Hospital. The Sergeants suffered two severe losses. Andy Morris, staff-sergeant steward, transferred to the Canadian Engineers. Trefry also passes out of the picture. He had acquired his degree of M. D., and the lure of a commission carried him off to England.

On the whole, life at Aire was pleasant. Due to the long sojourn there, Fort Gassion has probably caused its individuality to be more deeply impressed upon the members of the unit than that of any other site occupied by them.

Who has forgotten the old "apple" lady who called at the Fort with fruit - who would always shove an extra handful of cherries in your hat just as you were turning away? They were "lazy" days, these, days which gradually brought to the members of the unit the disquieting feeling that they should be filling a more important role. So all were content when word arrived that the unit would move to a site where it would be more actively engaged.

CHAPTER X

BAILLEUL

The move to Bailleul began on January 15, 1916, proceeded leisurely, and was completed by the 20th. Though, on the 18th, the unit took over 57 patients from their predecessors, and admitted a further 33, the first official receiving day was February 2, 1916. Thus it was an exact year after crossing the channel that the unit, as a whole, became actively engaged in first-hand casualty clearing station work.

The unit was now located on the Bailleul-Locre road, about a kilometer from Bailleul, and occupied certain buildings of the "Maison de Sante de Bailleul", an institution that numbered many fine structures. A brick and tile three story building, which in peace time had served as the hospital for the institution, and a couple smaller buildings in the same brick-walled enclosure provided the nucleus for the main station. The main building was electrically lighted, had central heating, and could accommodate 400 patients on stretchers.

The unit also took over part of a group of buildings known as the Asylum Farm, about a quarter of a mile nearer Bailleul. Here the medical authorities had established a centre for infectious and contagious diseases. This was known as the British Isolation Hospital, and was operated by the unit during its stay in Bailleul.

Makeshift sleeping arrangements for the personnel soon gave way to the officers being billeted in various houses of the institution, the nursing sisters in similar quarters, the sergeants in tents near the main hospital, and the rank and file in billets at the Asylum Farm.

Prompt surgery was vital to the successful treatment of many classes of wounds, and the casualty clearing stations were early found to be the ideal centres for such surgery.

Being located some six to eight miles from the front, the unit was now able to render such service. Casualties frequently reached the unit within two hours of receiving their wounds.

Casualty Clearing Stations usually worked in groups, receiving in rotation, and together taking care of a convenient section of the front. Behind sectors not actively engaged, the stations usually received in rotation for periods of 24 hours, or were allotted definite days of the week. Sign boards on the roads leading to casualty clearing station centres were used to direct ambulances to the station receiving, and frequently during active periods a despatch rider was posted at the receiving station in instant readiness to change these signs when a station had received its quota.

Nos. 2 and 8 British C. C. S.'s were in the Bailleul area, so the unit shared with them the work of this front. No. 2 C. C. S. received Mondays and Thursdays, No. 8 C. C. S. Tuesdays, Fridays and Sundays, and the 1st Canadian C. C. S. on Wednesdays and Saturdays. On the days that No. 8 received, No. 2 took officers patients. The 1st Canadian C. C. S. was assigned the special task of operating the British Isolation Hospital. This arrangement, with one or two brief exceptions, held throughout the whole of the unit's stay in Bailleul. It is interesting to note that No. 2 C. C. S. had been occupying its present site, an old Jesuit school, since October, 1914.

Operations began with Major E. W. Archibald as Surgical Specialist. Captain Dickson was appointed Company Officer, and in addition was given charge of the receiving room. One officer and 12 other ranks staffed the British Isolation Hospital. On Major Archibald's rejoining No. 3 General Hospital, on April 27, Captain W. L. MacLean assumed the post of Surgical Specialist.

With the unit's graduation to the ranks of front line C. C. S., the personnel now felt they were an important part of the machine. The work was much more interesting. Bombardments on the immediate front had a more vital significance. If they occurred on the unit's receiving day, within a few

hours casualties would be arriving at the station. The issue of smoke helmets to the personnel of the unit, on February 9, was a tacit recognition of their altered status.

Aerial activities brought the war closer home. With No. 1 Flying Squadron as its next door neighbour, the unit felt a more personal interest in this form of activity. Though ordered by the Sergeant Major not to gaze at aeroplanes while on duty, it was hard to keep from stealing surreptitious glances upward, when the sound of anti-aircraft guns indicated special activity.

There was something infectious about aeroplane-gazing that even the officers found hard to resist. Toward the end of the stay at Bailleul, Colonel Young, standing just outside the orderly room door, spied an aeroplane in the distance. He took considerable time pointing it out to Major Dickson. "Oh Yes, I see it now," said the Major, "and by Jove, there's another right alongside of it." This one was pointed out. "yes," said the Colonel, "why there's three of them." This third plane was pointed out to Major Dickson, who, as soon as he saw it, exclaimed: "Well I'll be damned, there's four of them." This was too much for Roy Kitchen, who was working within. He jumped up and made for the door. "I've got to have a look", he explained, "Maybe there's five of them."

Staff Sergeant Burnett was the first member of the unit taught to respect enemy aerial bombs. During an evacuation on the morning of February 20, a lorry was sent out to collect blankets and stretchers from the ambulance train, Burnett being in charge of the lorry. The driver, Pte. Penning, noticed a number of Taubes over the vicinity of the station, and stopped his lorry. Burnett ordered him to proceed, but Penning was disposed to argue the point. Two bombs settled the argument. They exploded in the street, some yards ahead of the lorry, killing and wounding several soldiers, civilians and horses. While Burnett was assisting in rendering first aid and collecting the mutilated remains of the dead, he was also engaged in calculating just where he would have been had the driver not stopped the lorry. About 11 bombs were dropped

in the vicinity of the railway station, causing about 20 casualties.

Three more Taubes appeared in the afternoon, and tried for the aerodrome, the unit's next door neighbour, but as these aeroplanes were engaged by British machines, the bombs were 500 yards wide of their mark. On the 24th, as the unit was preparing patients for evacuation, four Taubes came over, and the unit was warned not to move patients until the raid was over. Fourteen bombs were dropped. Two, meant for the hangars next door, fell fairly close. Bailleul was bombed frequently during the unit's stay there.

But it was not until four o'clock on the morning of April 24 that the unit really became familiar with these enemy bombs. About 12 were dropped, with the action centering on the British Isolation Hospital. One landed some fifty feet from the tents where certain of the isolation cases were sleeping, but, though fragments pierced a number of these tents, no casualties occurred. This bomb, and another one, succeeded in shattering most of the windows of the officers' mess and some of the billets located opposite the Isolation Hospital. But the bomb that did the most damage was one that missed a loft, where 150 men of No. 5 M. A. C. slept, by but six feet, and fell dangerously close to the billet occupied by the men of the 1st Canadian C. C. S. This bomb destroyed seven motor ambulances and damaged eight more, the fire from these burning cars setting the M. A. C. billets on fire. Prompt measures, and the fact that the building was principally brick and tile, saved the structure.

Staff Sergeant Tytheridge, who was senior N. C. O. at the British Isolation, gave a modest account of his own experience. The first bomb shook him out of bed, but he hopped right back again. He had just tucked his two hundred and odd pounds under the covers when he was blown out again. This time he remembered his duty to the patients and shouted: "Day orderlies, stand to." With great difficulty he managed to get his own feet to support him and "stand to". He then ordered all cases to be taken down cellar, but one officer who was

suffering from measles, in spite of urging, refused to follow a scarlet fever case to this doubtful sanctum. Just then, however, a bomb lit among the ambulances, and the measles officer followed the scarlet fever case like a shot from a gun. Then in fear and trembling Tytheridge started to the tent section, to be greeted by the bomb that lit near these lines. In spite of a collapse he finally managed to arrive there. On the whole he felt his conduct to be worthy of commendation, and was somewhat disappointed when, on Colonel Ford's appearance, no mention was made of bombing raids, but only: "I want you to warn all ambulances using water from here that it is not guaranteed. Brrh. Good day."

"Happy" Conrad also gave an account of his reaction to the raid. When the bomb dropped amongst the ambulances, and the building was struck with flying debris, "Happy" decided that the main building of the hospital was a nice place to be at that time. So he dashed out and sped up the road. He heard the whirring that announced the descent of a bomb and took to a ditch. Then he sprinted again, but was again forced to a ditch, this time one full of water. By now he had forgotten his intended destination, and was intent only upon covering ground, and continued putting distance between himself and the scene of action, until he dropped exhausted somewhere in the open spaces of the aerodrome.

From the beginning of February to the latter part of April, the immediate front was comparatively quiet, disturbed only by small raids and occasional artillery activity. The average admissions during this period ran to about 75 sick and 50 wounded per receiving day.

On March 4 the enemy began giving Armentieres considerable artillery attention, and a number of casualties were received from that area. In the evening Major General Jacobs, G. O. C. 21st Division, was admitted, wounded in the head. Vandrick, a late reinforcement, not knowing the identity of the General, bent over the stretcher and sympathetically asked: "Well, how the hell are you feeling, old man?" To which this

fine officer replied: "Very well, laddie, very well."

On April 29 the unit was receiving the ordinary run of sick and wounded, when, about midnight, the front from Kemmel to Messines suddenly came to life. Within a few minutes it seemed that every gun on the front came into action. About 1.30, even as far back as the station, a distinct odor of gas could be noticed, and at about 4 o'clock the first gassed cases began to come in. Between that hour and 8.30 a. m. some 200 cases were admitted. Then No. 8 C. C. S. took over and filled up very quickly, whereupon No. 2 C. C. S. took up the burden, and handled the remaining casualties from this action.

As the gassed cases were slower getting out than were the wounded, but 70 of the unit's 343 admissions for the day were gas casualties. Two of these were dead on admission and three more died in the receiving room, 15 were in very bad condition, 25 were severe cases, the remainder being lighter.

All exhibited a great deal of restlessness, as if from air hunger. Even the moribund cases would at times come out of a stupor to toss or rather jerk themselves around in a "fish-on-land" manner. The colour of their faces varied from a dark red flush to a dull paleness, and the colour of their lips from a deep blue to a leaden grey. Many were coughing, at times throwing up a blood-flecked, stringy, yellow mucus. Others were vomiting. Though every door and window of the ward where these cases were assembled were wide open, and there was a light breeze, a stench in this room was distinctly noticeable.

Captain G. B. Peat took charge of these cases, with Captain Selby as his chief assistant. The treatment of gassed cases was still in its experimental stage. Aromatic ammonia, oxygen inhalations and hypodermic injections of strychnine were given with good results. On one severe case Captain Peat tried oxygen subcutaneously with such good results that this treatment was given other severe cases with the same satisfactory results. Of the 70 gassed cases admitted, 10 died from the effects of gas and one from gas and wounds. Some idea of the amount of

attention given these patients and the nature of the treatment may be gathered from an extract of a report prepared by Captain Peat:

"First case came under my care at 5.30. An officer on patrol who was very badly gassed before he could get through the wire and get his helmet properly on. He was intensely restless, almost convulsively flipping himself from the stretcher to the bed, evidently without clear perception of what he was doing. Great dyspnoea, respiration 64 per minute, but not much liquid in lungs. Pale, and finger nails a greyish leaden colour. Pulse fair - 128. Atropine grains 1/75. Morphine 1/6 given. Aromatic inhalations. Then oxygen inhalations for ten minutes every hour. About noon I ordered H₂O₂, 1/2 drachm in one ounce of water every three hours. About three p. m. gave oxygen subcutaneously, about 4 litres. He became very much quieter and seemed better and colour improved but I ordered 2 grains caffeine by mouth every four hours to keep his heart up. Got oxygen inhalations and caffeine all night. Next morning he had rested a little. Face swelled up as if oxygen had gone into tissues from chest. Colour better. Pulse 100. Respiration 50. Kept up H₂O₂, caffeine and oxygen inhalations three times a day. Progressed during day and I judged him out of danger that evening. I gradually lessened treatment but ordered Major's mixture of Pot. Iodid. to loosen secretion, which it did very well. He slept a great deal the second night and third day. I was able to send him to base on May 4th."

The whole of May and the first half of June were quiet as far as the immediate front was concerned. On June 7 word of the sinking of the Hampshire and the death of Lord Kitchener was received. Colonel Ford writes: "We are much depressed. At mess hardly anyone spoke - the gloomiest meal I have had in France." A memorial service was held in the reception room on the 13th, at 11 a. m., the unit parading.

During the night of June 16-17 a lively bombardment started, and the sound of gongs warned the unit that another gas attack was on. The unit began its tour at 8.30 a. m., on

the 17th, and until midnight the cases came in fairly fast. Before the evening evacuation the gassed cases had filled the station building, and there were another 200 being cared for in the open. By 8.30 a. m. on the 18th 643 cases had been admitted, of whom some 420 were gassed. Forty of these died, and the others were passed on to the base. Of this attack the published official stated: "The enemy bombarded our trenches vigorously at many points from the River Douve to Wieltje. About midnight this bombardment was accompanied by two ineffective discharges of gas west of the Messines-Wytschaete Ridge. There was no infantry attack."

Just prior to this action, on June 15, word came that Colonel Ford had been appointed D. A. D. M. S. Canadian Corps, and that Lt-Colonel T. W. H. Young would take command of the unit. The new O. C. arrived on the 17th, and took over on the 18th. On the 19th, at inspection parade, Colonel Ford made a farewell speech to the men - "Not an easy task", he wrote. That evening the officers gave him a farewell dinner, a most pleasant affair, and on the 20th he reported to Headquarters Canadian Corps.

To Colonel Ford had fallen the not easy task of building an efficient organization from recruits, almost wholly untrained, many of whom were of school boy age and unaccustomed to discipline. To him also fell the task of welding two distinct units into an efficient whole. Long before he was called to higher administrative duties, his task had been accomplished, and the handmark of his work remained with the unit to the end.

Though the big summer offensive was planned for the Somme front, the latter part of June saw much activity along the line, mainly with the idea of confusing the enemy as to the locality chosen for the drive. During the night of June 28-29th quite a number of trench raids were carried out on the front affecting the unit, and they admitted 179 wounded, about three times the ordinary run of casualties for 24 hours. The raiders, with their faces and hands blackened by an application of charcoal and vaseline, appeared more like participants in a

minstrel show, than soldiers of the line.

With these cases were five German wounded. The Field Ambulance apparently had no member familiar with the German language, for these men arrived at the station with field medical cards marked "Fritz the First", "Fritz the Second", etc. Major O'Gorman, one of the unit padres, took their regimental particulars and talked with them. He questioned them on the naval Battle of Jutland. They said their papers put the British losses at 15 and theirs at 4. When given the British version one said: "Oh, we didn't believe what our papers said."

Major O'Gorman was a much more reliable interpreter than "Shorty" Graham, who somewhat previous to this had mendaciously stated that he possessed a sound knowledge of German. In view of his statement, when Captain Selby desired the services of an interpreter, "Shorty" Graham was recommended and sent for. "Ask this fellow", said Captain Selby, "if he is suffering much." Graham, who had forgotten about his claim to a knowledge of the German tongue, wondered why Captain Selby didn't try to find out for himself, but complied with the order. He leaned over the German and solicitously inquired in English: "Are you feeling much pain?" Hearing again this unintelligible language, the German groaned. This was enough for "Shorty". Turning to Captain Selby, he announced: "Yessir, he is."

One of the preliminaries to the Battle of the Somme was the destruction, or attempted destruction, of German observation balloons along the whole front, and many of the personnel were interested spectators of the operations carried out by No. 1 Flying Squadron on the evening of June 26th.

Several monoplanes proceeded over the German lines, partly for observation purposes and partly to draw attention and fire from the three Nieuport machines that had been detailed to take care of an equivalent number of German balloons. Each Nieuport had, affixed to its wing struts, a number of tubes, rockets to be discharged as the plane dived at its balloon.

At the appointed hour the Nieuports took to the air,

sped toward the German lines, each selecting its victim. All three balloons disappeared in flame and smoke. As each Nieuport returned, the pilot got an ovation from the watchers. By this time it was rather dusky, and a monoplane gliding to a landing, found itself almost on a Nieuport. The pilot swerved his machine and tried to rise. Seeing that he could not make it, and rather than crash the Nieuport, he snubbed his machine. It somersaulted, badly damaged. The spectators rushed over and found the pilot sitting in his seat, upside down, dazed but sound.

On the 29th the unit indented for an additional 800 stretchers and 1,200 blankets, and on the 30th orders came advising that all leave had been stopped. The additional stretchers and blankets seemed to indicate a busy spell, but it was soon learned that the big offensive had started to the south on the Somme front, the opening attack being launched on July 1st. With but one exception the unit was to pass the year and the remainder of their stay in Bailleul in comparative quiet.

On the evening of July 16, the O. C. received a letter stamped "Secret", and on the 17th all available men were detailed to pitch canvas. This, and the fact that several barbed-wire cages for prisoners were being erected in the neighbourhood, led the unit to believe that quite an action was pending in this area. Also, the unit was reinforced by a party of 31 under-age English youths who had been withdrawn from various combattant units, and who were known as "the immatures". On the 18th more canvas was pitched, and the accommodation under cover was brought up to 900, while arrangements were made with the R. F. C. for the use of several of their sheds in case more accommodation were needed.

The action started in the afternoon of the 19th, the Australians going over the top to the south of Armentieres. Soon after the action started casualties began coming in, and up to 8.30 a. m. on the 20th the unit received 801 cases of whom 647 were wounded. Included in these were six civilians - two men, two women and two boys.

At 8.30 a. m. No. 2 C. C. S. began receiving, and at 5 p. m. turned over to No. 8 C. C. S. While these stations were taking in, the unit made good use of the day in evacuating 735 cases. The R. F. C. supplied a party of men to assist in stretcher bearing. The unit began receiving again at 8.30 a. m. on the 21st, and during the next 24 hours admitted 324 cases of whom 205 were wounded. An unusually high number of these latter admissions were amputation cases, as many of these wounded were lying out for 36 hours or longer before being brought in, and their wounds had become badly infected. Though this action brought some 2,000 casualties to the Bailleul C. C. S.'s, the Intelligence stated that some successful raids in this neighbourhood had been carried out.

On September 25th the unit struck its canvas, storing it for the winter. The number of wounded admissions began to fall off rapidly, and the station began holding cases likely to be fit for duty within two or three weeks. From July 1st to the middle of November the Somme had been the real battle front, and by the end of the month it, too, had lapsed into the comparative quiet of winter campaigning. The coming of 1917 brought a slightly increased activity in the unit's work, but nothing unusual disturbed the easy routine until word arrived of an impending move.

Late in the forenoon of February 20, 1917, Colonel Young was called to the phone. He learned from the D. M. S. that the unit would move shortly, taking with them only their mobilization equipment, but the destination was not divulged.

Some packing was undertaken in the Quartermaster's stores, but other departments could make few preparations for a move, while the unit continued receiving. On February 21st representatives of the North Midland C. C. S. visited in anticipation of taking over the site. On the 25th their advanced party arrived, and began some construction work.

On the 26th came definite word that the unit was moving to Aubigny, back of the Vimy-Arras front, and the 28th saw Colonel Young and Major Dickson visiting the proposed site. This, too, was the unit's last receiving day in their old

location. On March 2nd the British Isolation Hospital was turned over to the N. M. C. C. S. Practically the whole of this station moved in on the same afternoon, and took over the remainder of the unit's patients on the 3rd.

Twenty lorries for the move to Aubigny arrived on the morning of the 3rd, and 17 were loaded by noon. On the 4th the unit paraded at 4, and breakfasted at 5 a. m. More lorries arrived and were loaded. The 21 lorries loaded the previous day pulled out for their new destination at 6 a. m., with Major Dickson, Sergeant Major Robart, and about two men to a lorry.

The remainder of the unit, barring one broken-down lorry, and its crew, pulled out at 1.25 p. m., in a convoy of 22 lorries. The roads were in a very bad condition, the front lorries continually stopping to permit the rear to close up. The route lay through Borre, Hazebrouck, St. Venant, Lillers and Bruay. It was fine, but a cold wind was blowing. By the time Bruay was reached most of the men were too cold to take much notice of anything. Some had foot-warming contests behind the lorries, while others sought protection by climbing into the back of the lorries, with the bales and boxes. Boozer, the sergeants' pup, found the journey uncomfortable, and frequently complained.

At 10.10 p. m. the convoy halted, and word spread that the cars were to park for the night. A short time later Staff Sergeant Tytheridge, who was in charge of the unit personnel on the convoy, announced that the convoy officer had instructed him to have all the men off the cars, and have them retreat to the top of the hill and wait. This operation was carried out. It was fairly moonlight, and one could see a far-stretching piece of dismal prairie country of much the same type as Salisbury Plain. Also, now and again was heard the booming of a gun, sounding a welcome to this new front.

But in spite of this welcome, the men grew weary with the waiting. Some, scouting on ahead, located members of the advance party. It was with a feeling of relief that they heard Sergeant Holden of the advance party announce that Major Dickson

had sent him to conduct the men to billets in a C. C. S. near the foot of the hill.

But this rejoicing was short-lived. Tytheridge, with his blind faith in orders, could not see his way to leave without further word from the convoy officer, who had ordered the unit to the top of the hill, and to wait. After a lot of discussing, mixed with a good deal of pure cussing, Tytheridge conceded a point in that he would seek the convoy officer, and see if moving on would meet his approval. But Tytheridge was unable to locate this officer, nor even a lance-corporal of the convoy. Then, much against his better judgment and stern sense of discipline, he fell the men in, numbered them off, had the supernumeries number, and marched off.

The men were billeted in No. 5 hut of 30 C. C. S., and the sergeants, after getting a cup of tea, were given quarters in the recreation hut. It was 11.15 when the party reached billets, and but a few minutes later found them turned in for the night.

During the stay at Bailleul no major actions took place on the immediate front, so the number of cases handled during the 411 days was not impressive:

	<u>Sick</u>	<u>Wounded</u>
Evacuated to Base	7,839	5,771
To Rest Stations	22	
To Other Hospitals	1,670	72
To Duty	1,755	112
Died	34	380
Total Admissions	<u>11,320</u>	<u>6,335</u>

In addition to these the staff of the British Isolation Hospital handled 3,751 cases of infectious and contagious diseases, or suspects. The midnight figures show the average of cases remaining in hospital to have been 94 at the main station and 14 at the isolation.

For work at Bailleul Lt.-Colonel Young and Sergeant Chester McGill were mentioned in despatches, and Nursing Sister A. D. Allan was awarded the R. R. C. 2nd Class.

CHAPTER XI
OFF-DUTY IN BAILLEUL

Bailleul proved a welcome change from a monotony that had been felt by all ranks during their stay at Fort Gassion. Being nearer the front made the location much more interesting, and the terrain about Bailleul provided many attractive walks.

The country to the north of the Asylum provided excellent grounds for excursions. A range of hills, beginning at Fletre and running eastward toward Kemmel Hill, passed a couple of miles to the north. Next to Kemmel Hill, Mont des Cats, Mont Noir and Mont Rouge were the highest points in this range. From these hills one could obtain a fine view of the areas back of Ypres. Purple fields of flax, yellow plots of flowering mustard, wheat fields of many shades of green, reddish brown areas of freshly plowed land, with the silhouette of Ypres rising in the distance, made an attractive picture. Poperinghe and Ypres were within cycling distance, and a number of the unit explored this country.

Neuve Eglise, about four miles to the eastward, reached by a road over the Ravelsberg, provided a good example of a shell-torn village. The buildings had been badly battered, and much of the broken brick and tile had been used to fill the shell holes in the roads. The neighbouring fields showed many shell holes, and a reserve line of trenches marked the advanced side of the village. Neuve Eglise also gave proof of the remarkable tenacity with which the civilians clung to their battered homes. A considerable number of the houses were still occupied, their owners taking what shelter the cellars might afford them when the village was being shelled.

Two miles to the north lay Kemmel Hill, the highest land on the northern front. This hill bore evidence of heavy shelling, one shell-hole merging into another. Most of the

trees were shattered, and all were shell-scarred. The houses on the face of the hill had been completely demolished, but a number of dugouts had been constructed to provide some shelter for those manning the observation posts located there. The hill provided an excellent view of the front line. Messines could be seen, and in the distance the spires and chimneys of Lille. Kemmel Village lay at the foot of the hill on the side nearer the front. With the exception of the chateau, one of those structures that seemed to lead a charmed existence, all the buildings had been badly damaged, and the few houses occupied by the troops were heavily sandbagged.

Two members of the unit, on an exploratory trip to Kemmel, walked out at a place they later learned was known as "Suicide Corner", and proceeded down the road in the general direction of the trenches. They had gone about 150 yards when they were stopped by a whistle, and a sentry stuck his head out of the sandbagged remnant of a house and told them to get under cover "Toute de suite", as the Germans had machine guns trained on the road. He directed them to a communication trench, and in a short time they found themselves in the front line trench, near the "Glory Hole", and held at that time by the 49th Canadian Bn.

A short time later they applied again for passes to Kemmel, but this time Captain Dickson grew suspicious, and referred them matter to Colonel Ford. His decision was most emphatically "No". The furthest up the line they could go was Westoutre. On referring to the map, it was found that Westoutre was slightly further away from the line than was the Asylum. Thereafter excursions to the forward areas had to be carried out more surreptitiously.

Armentieres, of "mademoiselle" fame, and Floegstreet, familiar to the Canadians, were also within visiting distance. On a visit to the front line in Floegstreet Wood, a member of the unit copied the following notice, which the Germans had posted in No Man's Land, and which the 11th Cheshires had brought in the previous night: "Good morning. Where are you? Indeed

Bucharest yesterday conquered by Mackensen with the Allied German, Austrian and Bulgarian Armies. Floeste with the railway lines to the Nord also in our hands. 6-12-16."

Bailleul itself provided good entertainment for the off-evenings. Moving pictures were shown both at the Y. M. C. A. and at a large hall. Programs were changed twice weekly, the Charlie Chaplin pictures being the most popular with the troops, the musical accompaniment was always good, the pianist often displaying considerable wit in selecting airs to accompany some particular scene. In the midst of one showing an aged man, who had just been evicted from his old home, trudging painfully and pathetically along a country lane, the pianist suddenly struck up: "In the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia, On the Trail of the Lonesome Pine".

Some one of the divisional concert parties staged a performance each evening, and many of them were excellent. "The Whatnots", "The Merry Mauves", "The Pierrots" were well-known to the unit. Lena Ashwell's concert parties occasionally gave entertainments in the hall, while boxing matches for Divisional, Corps or Army Championships were sometimes staged.

At the station, the unit entertainment committee, supported by the local motor ambulance convoys, the No. 1 Squadron of the Royal Flying Corps, and any other talent they could obtain, put on quite a number of good programs. They were all well patronized by the patients, the members of the unit, the R. F. C. and detachments in the immediate area. These programs were held in the receiving room. Charles W. "Martin Harvey" Way was the stage manager, and, besides being a good ventriloquist wrote many of his own sketches. As a female impersonator, Private Hutton had good distribution except as to feet.

Billy Bernardine and Corporal Brown put on one sketch that went over strong with the audience. They came on the stage as black-faced comedians, Bernardine announcing that he had a "resentment that someting am agwine to happen". "What could happen around here?" asked Brown. Before Bernardine could answer a gun went off. Then a miniature Zeppelin, suspended in

the air, slowly began to cross the stage. Guns were busy and searchlights played on the ship. Then suddenly she burst into flame, gradually her head dropped, and then she began to descend rapidly. After the applause had subsided, Brown and Bernardine gave a song: "Back home in Germany, that Zep they'll never see".

One of the best features of these concerts was introduced by the sergeants of No. 1 Squadron, R. F. C. They organized a ragtime band, all their instruments being manufactured in their own work-shops. Vernon Castle, world-famous dancer and a flying officer of No. 1 Squadron, introduced them, on their first appearance, to the audience. He announced that the pilots of their squadron had made so many bad landings and crashed so many of their machines that they had to find some way to make use of the wreckage. So they decided to make a musical instrument out of each machine they crashed. "And", he added proudly, "I am responsible for nearly every instrument in that band."

There was considerable truth in what he had said, for, that very day, Major Prettyman, their O. C., had paraded the pilots, informed them that they were making too many bad landings and proceeded to show them how a proper landing should be made. Unfortunately, during the demonstration, his engine stalled, and he crashed in a cornfield near the aerodrome. He and a large number of his pilots were present that evening, and the sergeants' ragtime band used this incident to great advantage. They were playing quite a number of oldtime songs, and whilst rendering that old southern melody, at the proper place joined in vocally with "Where did the Major land? Way down yonder in the cornfield."

Sports were given considerable attention. On May 12, 1916, an athletic sports committee was formed, and the R. F. C. gave the unit the use of a section of their flying field, when such use did not interfere with their operations. Baseball was the predominating sport, but was entirely inter-unit, usually the Isolation team against the remainder of the unit.

On June 9th, during the course of the game, a Taube flew over and was heavily shelled by the anti-aircraft batteries. They may not have had the range of the Taube, but they had the range of the diamond perfectly, and the field became a receiving ground for shrapnel bullets. The teams and spectators were bolting for shelter when a shell casing came tearing through the air, that almost had Staff Sergeant Dexter's number. "Dick" saw souvenir possibilities in this casing, and delayed his going long enough to take possession of it.

In the first cricket game the unit held No. 1 Squadron R. F. C. to a 30-30 draw, Colonel Young took honours. He had a bad fall at the beginning of his batting, but continued until he had piled up fourteen runs. By that time he was so winded that he was forced to retire "not out". Interest in cricket, however, soon waned.

The unit soccer team was usually outclassed, practically the whole team being drawn from the ranks of the "Immatures". The unit's one game of rugby was played on November 26th against a fairly strong team of No. 1 Australian C. C. S., who won 6 to 3. On September 7th the unit held its annual sports day.

Occasionally the "sporting" instinct in some of the men led them to office via the "Conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline" route. Usually it took a good deal of evidence to upset their explanation and alibis. Four members of the unit were arrested in connection with the removal of a barrel of beer parked outside an estaminet. The evidence against them was to the effect that they were assisting this barrel of beer down a street that sloped away from the estaminet. The accused claimed that they were walking along the street when the barrel rolled into them, and knocked one of them down, and were of the opinion that some Australians had started the barrel rolling. They gave the impression that they were the aggrieved party, that some action should be taken against the barrel for knocking them down, or against the Australians for starting it rolling. The Colonel found it necessary to reserve judgment. The Australians were always a good Canadian excuse, and the odd

feature about this incident is that, according to 1935 reports, it was the Australians that started it.

At Bailleul the orderly room gradually developed into a social centre. It was first located in the laundry room of the institution, but on April 20th it was moved to a hut erected for that purpose. As this latter place was well-heated, many of the officers and N. C. O.'s, who called there for business, loitered there for the warmth, and by summer they had developed the habit. Major Dickson, who was acting as Company Officer, when not employed in the receiving room, made the orderly room his headquarters. Here he kept the staff and visitors posted as to the General's latest story, swapped reminiscences, and showed anyone who thought well of their game how rummy should be played.

Noisy McGill was the central figure in the best orderly room anecdote at Bailleul. The telephone service was frequently annoying, and McGill had been increasing the volume of his "Hello" until finally he lost patience, and put everything he had into one terrific peal, just as central took the call. "Who's that?" asked the operator. "The First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station", McGill replied. "Well, by the sound you're making," said Central, "I thought it was the whole damned Army."

Though not socially connected or in direct contact with the inmates of the asylum, the members of the unit were often more than conscious of their neighbors, especially in an auditory sense. Their presence perhaps had some effect on the personnel, for, shortly after the unit's arrival, one of the reinforcements was admitted for observation. He had been passing out cigarettes to anyone who would take them, and had tried to give away five francs that he found in his pocket as he could not remember putting it there, and, on top of that, he scrubbed more floor in one hour than three orderlies all afternoon. He was considered hopeless, and evacuated to the base.

Later another man was placed under observation. He went so far as to wrap up an axe in white cloth, kneel before it and pray, but as he was being evacuated, he passed a slip of paper to Roy Kitchen, asking that it be handed to Major Dickeson, as it was his diagnosis. It read: "Delusional Insanity and Melancholia".

The location in Bailleul brought the unit, for a time, in contact with the Canadian Corps, and the members frequently met or were visited by friends serving with other units. Gordon Drew, of the 29th Battalion, a former Liverpool boy, located the unit in a rather unique manner. He was proceeding on leave when he heard a very fed-up: "this ---- train is as bad as the Halifax and Southwestern". So he fell in with Ned Hunt, and learned the location of the unit.

As in Aire, a number of patients were frequently retained for longer or shorter periods as "duty patients", but not to the same extent. Assistance of a somewhat doubtful value was rendered the unit in another way. On July 20th thirty youngsters, who had been weeded out of various infantry and artillery units on account of being under age, were attached for duty. As the case of each was investigated they were returned to England, but several remained with the unit until the end of the stay in Bailleul. They were variously referred to as "The Immatures", "The Amateurs", and "Meb Neily's Light Infantry". A sister introduced one of these to an officer patient as "one of our war babies", the immature acknowledging the introduction with "Yes, Mother."

When allotted quarters in a hut, two of them came to the Sergeant Major protesting against these quarters, claiming they were full of lice. The S. M. declared the building was not lousy, but on their continued protestations went down to examine the place. The kids pointed to a number of big fat cockroaches. "Why, they're not lice," said the Sergeant Major. "Oh, aren't they? We thought they were lice." With such assumed innocence they continued to exasperate to the end.

Their hut was located near the sergeants' tents, and Meb Neily, their O. C., had to turn out three times in one night

to quiet them. As soon as he put in an appearance he would find everyone of them apparently sound asleep, so could not trace the racket to any one of them. He therefore suggested to Major Dickson that one be made a temporary lance-corporal, so that he could be held responsible for the discipline of the hut. Meb's idea was to fine and demote the temporary lance-jack each time a racket occurred, and promote a new one in his place. He figured that, within a month, each of the 30 would have been promoted, fined and demoted, and perhaps subdued. "Temporary lance-corporal", said Major Dickson, "I'd make the youngest one a temporary brigadier general if I thought he could keep them quiet."

When the unit left Bailleul, the immatures paraded up the road with tin horns, kettle drums and tin pans, not returning until 5 p. m., and the rear party reported them answering "defaulters" to the incoming C. C. S.

Bailleul provided the only occasion on which any of the personnel were billeted for any length of time on civilians, in buildings or homes not taken over en toto for hospital purposes. The officers and sisters found billets in the homes of Asylum employees. Bailleul too provided the only occasion where the men of the unit billeted for any length of time at any considerable distance from their work. The billets in the Asylum Farm were about a quarter of a mile from the main hospital.

The sergeants, however, found it more convenient to pass the early winter months of 1916 in Hubert tents near the main hospital building. These unheated tents provided rather chilly accommodation for the cold nights, and various schemes for keeping warm were tried out. Some sewed their blankets together in the form of sleeping bags, but these, though very useful to those who were called upon to turn out at odd hours during the night, were viewed with disdain by the more fastidious, who were wont to refer to them as "louse-traps". If one was warm on going to bed, he generally passed a comfortable night, but if his feet were cold on retiring, he spent much of the night trying to induce circulation in these extremities.

However, a remedy for this condition was shortly found. A small piece of candle, lit and stuck in the crown of a stiff army cap, when tucked under the blankets, produced an amazing amount of warmth in a very short time.

"Noisy" McGill, however, ignored all these inventions. He was one of those mortals who just delighted in sitting in a blustering, freezing tent, taking his solemn time in stripping, off every stitch of clothing and donning a thin pair of pyjamas, while the others had cold chills running up and down their spines just from looking at him.

But summer in tents is another thing. There is something so soothing about the patter of rain on canvas that one is soon lulled to the border-line of sleep, yet so pleasant that one instinctively delays the passing as long as possible. And mingled with the patter of rain drops one remembers other sounds - the swish of the ambulances on the wet road, or a battalion marching up the line singing in the rain "There's a silver lining through the dark clouds shining".

About the middle of October the sergeants were moved from tents into a hut that had previously been used as a morgue. The carpenter had knocked together canvas-topped beds, and a stove had been provided, so they were fairly comfortable. Nevertheless, they disliked the idea of leaving tents:

We don't mind asleeping in canvas or stable,
 Or box-cars all herded three deep;
 We have slept in a loft, stretched out on a table,
 Or in prison, and liked it a heap.
 But it's almost as bad as aswiping your grog
 When they put you to bed in a place that's a morgue.

Nevertheless, it was a lucky day for them, for the winter of 1916-17 was cold, and the last week of January was said to have been the coldest period of any length since 1903. There was between six and eight inches of ice on the ponds.

On the orderly room moving to a hut, the sergeants established their mess in the laundry building. Separate cooking facilities were granted them, and they began to fare better than at Aire, the members contributing to a fund to buy extras.

But in spite of this better fare, Sergeant Major Robart decided to have some "extra specials" for himself. Unfortunately for him, he was not in the mess when his first special arrived. This special was in the nature of two juicy steaks. "I wonder what right he has to steak any more than the rest of us," said Staff Sergeant Dexter, and helped himself to a piece. Then Noisy McGill arrived, and was asked if he liked steak. Noisy did. Not knowing that it was for the sergeant major, he helped himself to the second piece. When the sergeant major arrived and discovered his steak was missing, he began a long, wild oration, ending up with the pious hope that the one who got his steak would choke.

Two mornings later he made another attempt. He arrived early, and sat at the table without eating until the others were nearly finished. Then "Happy" Conrad, the mess orderly, came in with a huge hamburger for him. It was so preposterously big that everyone burst out laughing, and continued to laugh until the S. M. became so peeved he refused to eat it. Thereupon "Happy" cut it into eight pieces and the remaining sergeants finished their meal on it.

A third attempt of the sergeant major's fared little better. The cover was taken from the salt cellar, and loosely replaced, the cellar being placed conveniently near the Sergeant Major's steak. Consequently, when the sergeant major arrived, he flavored his steak with the whole contents. A second or so later, the cellar crashed into fragments against the wall of the mess room.

Arguing was one of the chief amusements of the mess, though few arguments were ever settled. Most of them between the Sergeant Major and Regimental Brown ended up with the one for the affirmative repeating "Yessir", and the one for the negative alternating with "Nosir". During an argument as to whether a grilse was a young salmon or another species of fish, the following definition was heard: "A salmon that weighs under three pounds is not a salmon; it's nothing but an ordinary fish."

The personnel of the sergeants' mess, like other divisions of the unit, gradually changed. In nearly all cases

vacancies were filled from promotions within the unit. So quietly and well did these new members fit into the scheme of things, that it became hard to realize how great was the change in the course of a year. Bailleul saw the loss of many of the original members of the Sergeants' mess.

The reposting of Trefry to England was blow from which Sergeant "Art" Walton never fully recovered. The forcible severance from his self-appointed task of keeping Trefry out of trouble left him at a loss. He felt little satisfaction in launching his barbed shafts of wit and irony against less noble game than Trefry. So he sought solace in his chosen profession. On March 29th he proceeded to the C. A. D. C. Clinic, LeHavre, carrying with him the best wishes of his "Bluenose" comrades.

Staff Sergeant Burnett also passes out of the picture. Aboard the Halifax & Southwestern, on his mobilization journey to Liverpool, he explained the circumstances of his enlisting. He had made many sacrifices; he had given up his parsonage, his future and his family; he had sold his horse and buggy, and was ready to do his share. He spoke lingeringly of his horse and buggy and it was evident that the parting had caused a severe wrench. His health, since arrival in England, had not been of the best, and he was evacuated to base on May 17, 1916, and was finally invalided to Canada. He resumed his ministry, but, alas, at the reunion of the unit, in 1931, he made his appearance in a buggy, not powered by dobbin, but by prosaic gasoline.

On August 25 the sergeants gave a farewell dinner to "Meb" Neily, who was proceeding to the 15th Bn. as a preliminary to a commission. Several sergeant majors of the Flying Corps and Field Ambulances were present. Laurie Brooks cooked and supervised the serving of the dinner. Cold meats, salad, lettuce, cucumbers, pineapples, sauces, pickles and cakes were provided. A piano had been moved in, and Roy Kitchen kept it in constant operation. Since word arrived that "Meb" was to report to the Battalion, the mess members had lost no opportunity to introduce cheering remarks in his presence. Whenever anyone mentioned something that was to take place in the future, someone would sadly remark: "And to think that Meb will be planted by then."

Others would stage a betting scene wherein they would wrangle over what odds to give on his being bumped off in less than four weeks. But that evening all let up on him. Captain Peat came in and gave him a toast that, as soon as he departed drew from a Flying Corps sergeant major this appreciative and rather envious remark: "Gee, that's some officer!" Sergeant Pidgeon gave the following toast: "Gentlemen, let us drink the health of Sergeant Neily, and let us all hope that he will never push up daisies somewhere in France." The party broke up at midnight and at seven next morning "Meb" proceeded to join his new unit.

On September 11th the mess gave another dinner in honour this time of Sergeant John Feindel, who was leaving the following morning to join the Officers Training Corps at Etaples. John Feindel served the unit devotedly. He was proud of the work he was doing, and left, as he himself stated, not because he felt that he could render better service in the infantry, but because he felt that service in the medical corps was accompanied by less sacrifice of self than service in the infantry. He visited the unit again at Aubigny, just a few days before he made the supreme sacrifice at Vimy Ridge, on April 9th, 1917.

The change in the personnel of the officers was even more marked. As the number of units multiplied these experienced officers were moved to posts of greater responsibilities and with higher rank. Many of the 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station officers were commanding units before the war finished.

On January 9th, Major W. T. M. MacKinnon was reposted to No. 2 Canadian General Hospital, and on the 26th of February Capt. J. H. M. Bell went to No. 1 Canadian General Hospital. On August 10th Captain J. M. "Johnnie" Stewart proceeded to No. 7 Canadian Stationary Hospital.

On July 30th the unit lost Captain G. W. Ogilvie Dowsley to No. 3 Canadian Stationary Hospital. He was courteous and friendly, of unruffled disposition, and replete with dry humour. The only officer of No. 1 Clearing, he quickly came into the good graces of the whole unit.

Another severe loss was suffered in Bailleul. On the morning of September 11th, Major Peat proceeded to England. The previous evening he visited the sergeants' mess, bade them all goodbye, and said if there was anything he could do for them, just to let him know, and he would be pleased to do it, if it lay in his power.

Major Dickson was now the only officer with the unit who had been with them on leaving Canada. As Major Peat left the sergeants' mess, after saying goodbye, the sergeants discussed their officers, and all agreed that it would be hard to find a better lot than those who had officered their unit.

Christmas was the only festival properly celebrated in Bailleul. Preparations began on December 22nd, when Major Dickson scoured Bailleul, and succeeded in gathering in geese and other fowl to the number of 22. Some of the men began the day by assembling in the vicinity of the sergeants' hut with frying-pans, and clubs, and Christmas carols, which demonstration met a protest from within, equally noisy. At 11.30 a. m. the walking and sitting-up patients were given their dinner in the receiving room. They were waited on by the sisters and officer patients, and the latter seemed especially delighted with their job. At one o'clock the dinner for the men of the unit began. The nurses were supposed to do the carving, and the sergeants the waiting, but the unit officers and officer patients joined in as well, and the dinner was a splendid affair. The concert party put on a performance in the evening, after which the sergeants staged their Christmas dinner.

Bailleul provided a welcome change from Aire, furnished many associations, and wrote a year-long chapter in the lives of most of the members, but the move to another field was accompanied by few regrets. It was felt that any move would be a move forward in usefulness. No one dreamed that the terrain of their rambles - Kemmel, Neuve Eglise, Loere, the Ravelsberg - was to be the scene of some of the most fiercely contested fighting of the war, and that their home in the Asylum as well as all Bailleul, was to be reduced to a heap of ruins.

CHAPTER XII

THE INNOCENTS ABROAD
THE BIG BRASS BAND

The unit's most ambitious excursion in the field of esthetics had its beginning, and practically its ending, on Salisbury Plain. About the beginning of November, 1914, a dozen or so men of No. 2 origin held a meeting for the purpose of organizing an instrumental band.

Lieut-Sgt. Trefry was elected President, Corporal Hunt, Bandmaster, and Corporal Lantz, Secretary-Treasurer. Business was conducted on parliamentary lines. Among other things, it was decided that they should buy their own instruments. This, without doubt, was a very wise decision, since it is highly improbable that anyone else would have done so. It was agreed that each member should pay in to the treasurer, at his earliest convenience, the sum of two pounds, any individual of No. 2 origin capable of blowing these notes, being qualified to enter the band. Two pounds and ten shillings was allowed as the expenses of the purchasing committee, and the meeting adjourned.

Membership was solicited. Every effort was made to induce Sergeant John Feindel to associate himself with the band, the principal argument advanced being that he was a qualified member of a band in civil life. Since this was John's principal argument against joining the new organization, their efforts came to naught. But there were others with no musical scruples to prevent them from associating themselves with this effort, and so, by November 5, the sum of thirty pounds had been collected.

Another meeting was held. Corporals Hunt and Lantz were selected as the purchasing committee, and the members of the band agreed to meet every evening between six and seven to study music.

It soon developed that the President and the Bandmaster had different ideas as to how this study should be carried out. Trefry insisted that the members be made thoroughly

acquainted with the theory of sound, that they be taught the vibrational characteristics of each note, and that they be given an art course to familiarize themselves with the characters appearing on a sheet of music. The bandmaster, while admitting the desirability of a complete knowledge on the part of the members of all these theories, was inclined to believe that the band could proceed without too much attention to these fundamentals, and was of the opinion that steps should be taken to cultivate within the members of the band a sense of appreciation of the finer points of music. For a while Tref's view predominated, and under his tutorship many of the members became quite efficient in copying the characters appearing on a sheet of music.

But with the arrival of the instruments Corporal Hunt gained complete control. A marquee was placed at the disposal of the band, and the first practice was held. This was not without definite results; orders were immediately give to pitch the tent farther afield. Further practices revealed a sad lacking of musical ability.

At a meeting held on November 16, after a discussion as to the handling of the side drum, Private Neily moved that the Bandmaster ask William O'Reilly to withdraw from the band on a plea of inability to master his instrument; the motion was seconded by Private Brooks, and carried. The fallacy of this method of treatment, however, was early recognized; too many applications of the cure would eventually kill the patient.

To add to its troubles, the band was called upon to withstand at least one major attack from the outside. Though Sgt. Major Robart had two brothers in the band, he never thought very favourably of the organization. So it was not surprising that, when the unit was called upon to send a detail of other ranks to support the orderlies of No. 1 General, at Bulford Manor, the Sergeant Major's list of men available for this detail might well have been mistaken for a nominal roll of the band.

This brilliant scheme, however, was in part thwarted, and the band struggled on with their enthusiasm dwindling daily. At Taplow it was ordained that the surroundings were too

civilized to carry on such a practice. Finally, on the day of the unit's entraining for France, the instruments were left in charge of the Rector at Taplow, Ned Hunt and Trefry retaining their cornets. Trefry also retained a good deal of his enthusiasm, as he was heard to declare at Havre, that, when he returned to Canada, he was going to be the best cornet player in all the world.

ONE NIGHT IN HAVRE

Special recognition for their distinguished work in the field of original research should have been made to three sergeants of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station.

On the afternoon of February 22, 1915 (pay-day) two of the sergeants set out from Camp No. 6, Gravelle, with the intention of seeing Havre, and there joined forces with another, similarly bent. That evening Lce-Sgt. Trefry, who was orderly N. C. O. of the day, after placing two men under open arrest for coming in ten minutes late, returned to his tent to find that these three side-kicks of his had not reported in.

It placed him in a peculiar position. His duty to his King and Country required him to report these absentees, but the motto of the sergeants, "Together we stand, provided we don't fall", would appear to require him to overlook the matter. For many minutes he raved about "the lousy fools" who were trying to get him in trouble, who thought he wouldn't "run" them, but who were going to be "sadly mistaken". Finally, in disgruntled silence, he awaited their coming.

Nearly an hour later the sentry challenged someone, and a familiar stage whisper was heard through the camp: "It's all right, Bill. Don't say a word to anyone. It's N----- and me, Bill."

A minute later the cajoler of sentries tumbled through the tent flap, took a hop toward Trefry, squatted there in much the posture of a huge toad, and grinned at him.

"Well," said Trefry, uncompromisingly, "what have you to say for yourself?"

"Don't say anything about this, Tref, old boy; I've fixed it up with the guard."

"Keep quiet. You'll arouse the whole camp."

"It's all right, Tref, old boy; I've fixed it up with the guard."

But Trefry refused to be placated, made many uncomplimentary remarks as to their (N----- in the meanwhile having entered) mental capacity, and ended by asking "Where's W-----?"

To this N-----, who had hitherto been silent, soberly replied: "I don't know; he left us long before we left him."

Having thus place all responsibility of separation upon the shoulders of the absent member, he proceeded to turn in. But scarcely had his head touched his improvised pillow, when his conscience smote him. He sat up again and said: "B-----, W----- isn't in yet. Hadn't we better sit up for the poor little----?" Whereupon, having shown that his intentions were good, he dropped back and went soundly to sleep.

Sometime in the wee hours of the morning the third member of the trio arrived back, and later gave a vivid account of their adventure. In their wanderings they had encountered a street on which there seemed to be a very high percentage of estaminets.

Suddenly, one of them was seized with an intriguing fancy: he wondered if it were possible for anyone to drink a glass of beer in each estaminet on that street in a given time. The idea appealed to their scientific instincts, and they decided to do a little research.

They were well along in their experiment, and enjoying it immensely, when, on coming out of one staminet, they sighted another directly opposite them. B----- started across and W----- made the disconcerting discovery that B----- was walking none too straight. Then N----- started across and W----- noticed that N----- also was making heavy weather of it. He decided that if he, himself, was not in better shape than his companions, their experiment was doomed to inglorious defeat.

So he determined to test the state of his own equilibrium. Waiting until the other two had crossed, he set himself the task of walking straight to the estaminet door. The result was far from satisfactory, so he set himself another test, that of walking parallel to the walls of the building. The last thing he remembered until he came to himself, lost in the city, was these walls flying out every now and then and hitting him a wallop.

In the morning the trio begged Trefry not to endanger any possible reputation he might have as a law-enforcing N. C. O., but to report their late arrival without the least feeling of compunction. But they knew their Trefry well. Always obstinate, he refused to listen to them; so their exploit met with no official punishment.

Nevertheless, nature itself administered a severe rebuke, and three seedy-feeling sergeants that day swore never again to attempt such a bacchanalian task as that of taking one drink of beer in each estaminet on any street, no matter how thirsty they were, nor how short the street.

LIZZIE, THE LOUSE

If including in its official history a chapter on vermin were an honour permitted to one unit only, there should be little hesitation in conferring this honour on the 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station. It may or may not have a just claim to being the "lousiest" unit in all France, but it has good reasons to believe that it harboured the most famous louse of the World War.

In submitting this claim, the following facts are set forth, showing how greatly this one individual louse upset the even tenor of the unit's way. The facts will show, among other things, that it woke up most of the nursing sisters at an unaccustomed hour, and turned one of them out to answer a telephone call that never existed; it engaged the attention of the best brains of the unit for a period of at least five days; it had two N. C. O.'s up for office; it caused the orderly room to have a special scrubbing with creosote and hot water;

it drew forth a special unit order; it had the sergeants spending the hour between parade and breakfast in the bleak cold of their messroom, rather than around the glowing fire of the orderly room; and it left Colonel Ford not quite sure that he had really got to the bottom of the matter. In narrating the story, details, conversations, questions and answers are given as accurately in substance as early recording permits.

On the morning of the 16th of November, 1915, shortly after dismissal of the early morning parade, O. R. Sergeant McGill, Lce-Sgt. Trefry and Sgt. X---- were in the orderly room enjoying the comfort of a nice fire, and idly awaiting the breakfast hour. Gradually X---- became aware that something was crawling about in the region of his right armpit. With a precision born of long practice, he assumed the Napoleonic attitude of thrusting his hand beneath his shirt. The thrust was successful, for, on withdrawing his hand, there rested between his thumb and forefinger a goodly-sized louse. In pursuit of knowledge he regarded this one critically. There seemed to be nothing about this particular specimen to indicate that it was due to cause more concern to the unit than any other of its fellow millions. Eventually it fell to the floor, and doubtless set off in search of other worlds to conquer.

Only then did the full import of its appearance dawn on Sgt. X----. If he could put his hand inside his shirt and locate a louse that easily, there were probably others present. So he whipped off his shirt, and began a thorough search.

All veterans will agree that searching one's shirt for these little animals requires considerable concentration; so that, if, sometime later, Sgt. X---- was found to be a little vague as to what was happening at the moment, it might be regarded as quite natural under the circumstances. All he knew was that Trefry and "Noisy" McGill were chaffing him, and enjoying the situation much more than he. Later he gathered

that the situation leading to all the trouble was this:

Trefry, in the course of his chaffing, had just given vent to the impious wish that a nursing sister would drop in and catch X---- with his shirt off, when the door opened, and in walked Lce-Sgt. Holden.

"Holden", said McGill, elaborating on Tref's pleasing idea, "run over and tell Sister A---- she's wanted on the phone."

Holden chalked up his evacuation report on the orderly room board, and went out. Then Sergeant Walton came in. X----'s search having proved unsuccessful, he donned his shirt, and the incident was dismissed from mind.

But not for long; it was soon recalled by the appearance of Sister A----. With a feeling bordering almost on disbelief, three of the four gazed upon her. "Someone (yawn) wants me (yawn encore) on the telephone, Sgt. McGill?" (beaucoup yawns).

X---- stole a glance at McGill. Noisy's eyes were as near to popping out of his head as one would care to see. "Did Holden tell you that?" asked Noisy, incredulously.

"Yes. He came over and woke me up, and told me I was wanted on the phone." (Incidentally, in his search for Sister A----, he had gone to the wrong cottage, and had aroused the sisters there).

"He did? Well, he had no right to do so. That was carrying a joke too far," said McGill, breaking the news that there was no telephone call as gently as he was able.

"A joke," Sister A---- was not yawning now. "Do you mean to tell me he woke me up for a joke? The poor boob!"

"I told him to call you, but I'm sure he knew I didn't mean it. It was just a joke."

"What was the joke about?"

Nobody answered; all had gotten to the point where they, themselves, were wondering just what was the joke, if any.

"What can I do to get even with him?"

None of the four could give her any advice on the subject, and she went out leaving the impression that it was taken as a joke. She was a good sport, but somehow the officers

got wind of it.

About ten o'clock the orderly room door opened, and in came Sgt. Major Robart. "Say, McGill, what's this I hear about turning Sister A---- out to answer a telephone call?"

"Why, what about it?"

"Why, Dowsley came to me and told me that Holden woke up all the nursing sisters this morning, and turned out Sister A---- to answer a telephone call, and there was no call. Holden says you ordered him to."

"I didn't order him to; I told him to." said Noisy, drawing a very fine distinction. "I'm sure he knew it was a joke."

"Well, hand me out a crime sheet; I'll put a charge in against him. Have you got the manual of Military Law?"

After a protracted examination of this lucid book, the Sergeant Major looked up. "I can't find any charge I can put against him. What shall I do?"

But McGill had no need to answer, for in came Captain Dowsley.

"What crime shall I put against Holden, Sir?"

"What happened here this morning, anyway?" asked Captain Dowsley.

McGill explained that it was all a joke, and that Holden had no business to carry his message.

"What was the joke, anyway?"

That question was getting to be very annoying, so X---- caught McGill's eye and nodded.

Noisy's first words were rather unfortunate. "Well, X---- had his shirt off and was hunting for lice ..."

"Oh, I see," interrupted Captain Dowsley, "then X---- was in a rather nude state when you gave Holden that message. That makes the crime much worse."

"Well, said the Sergeant Major, "Hadn't you better make out this crime sheet, sir?"

Captain Dowsley took the sheet and the Manual of Military Law. After some study, he said: "We won't make this out today. We'll see the Colonel and talk it over. He's sick

today, so we had better wait until tomorrow morning."

On the 17th the matter was placed in the hands of Captain Peat, the Company Officer. He held a consultation with the Manual of Military Law and Staff Sergeant Dexter, the Sgt. Major having proceeded on leave. When he got an account of the affair he grinned, and decided to take no action in the matter.

But Colonel Ford decided otherwise. On the morning of the 18th, the Colonel, Captain Peat and Staff Sergeant Dexter held several consultations, and action was officially announced for 1.30 that afternoon. Trefry, star witness of every case that he ever appeared in, had proceeded on leave, so McGill, Holden, Walton and X---- were the only ones left to defend the sergeants' motto, "Together we stand, provided we don't fall."

Promptly at 1.30 Staff Sergeant Dexter marched in Holden, Walton, and X----. After the usual preliminaries, Walton was asked to tell what he knew of the affair. Walton stated that he was not in the orderly room when Holden was there, but arrived just prior to the appearance of Sister A----. That was all he knew about it. The Colonel did not think his reply was full enough, but Walton could give no further details. Then X---- was called upon.

"What do you know about this, Sgt. X----?"

"Well, sir, Trefry, McGill and I were sitting in the orderly room when I felt something crawling (not going into details) so I took off my shirt and looked for it."

"In other words, you were looking for lice."

"Yes, sir."

"Proceed."

"Well, sir, they were chaffing me about it, and during that time Sergeant Holden came in with his report, and left again, but I wasn't paying much attention to what was going on. I put my shirt on, and we were sitting, talking, when in came Sister A---- and asked if she was wanted on the phone. McGill asked her if Holden had told her and she said yes. 'Well, I think that is carrying a joke too far.' said McGill. She seemed to take it as a joke for she laughed as she went out.

Afterwards we were talking about it, and I understand that McGill told Holden to call her. I am not sure whether I heard McGill say this or not."

"Did you have your shirt off when Holden came in?"

"I don't know, sir."

"You should know; I want a decisive answer."

"Well, he must have been there at the time."

"Now, I want you to understand that I am not conducting this examination on technicalities. I just want each one of you to give me a straight-forward story, so that I can get to the bottom of this matter, and it will be better for all concerned if I do. Sergeant Holden, what have you to say about this?"

"Well, sir, Sergeant McGill gave me an order to go over and tell Sister A---- that she was wanted on the phone, and I did so."

"Are you prepared to swear on your honour that you did not know Sergeant McGill said this in a joking manner?"

"Yes, sir, but I did not take any particular notice of it."

"Knowing McGill to be your superior, you obeyed the order, even though Sgt. X---- had his shirt off."

"I took no particular notice of it, sir."

The colonel had a little more to say to Sergeant Holden, and then dismissed him, and called in Sergeant McGill. Noisy came in and said "Not Guilty" to the charge against him. Walton repeated his evidence, and was dismissed. Then Sgt. X---- was called upon and gave his story a second time.

"What have you to say to that, Sgt. McGill?"

McGill replied that what he said to Holden was said as a joke. Sgt. X---- was then dismissed, and it never became known just what the Colonel said to Noisy.

Orders were immediately published to the effect that N. C. O.'s and men were not to enter the orderly room except on duty; and on the 19th the place was scrubbed out with creosote and hot water. On the 20th a nominal roll of the unit was given the bathroom attendant so that a record of baths could

be submitted each week.

About a month later Sgt. Walton was heard to complain; "My orders are all taken as jokes."

"Yes," agreed McGill, reminiscently, "and all my jokes are taken for orders."

Colonel Ford was very anxious to get at the bottom of the whole matter. Well, at the bottom of the whole affair was one annoying, measly, insignificant little louse.

UP FOR OFFICE

A combination of incidents, each trivial in itself, brought about, on October 28th, 1916, another regimental campaign in the unit. In unit orders, read on parade that evening, was incorporated a General Routine Order to the effect that the Commander-in-Chief would, in future, be obliged to confirm any death sentence awarded by Courts-Martial to sentries found asleep on their posts. Sergeant Major Robart approved the Commander-in-Chief's decision, and extended it so as to apply to all members of the unit who might be found asleep on duty. Next afternoon he came to the orderly room sat down, and in a few minutes was asleep. He woke to find himself placarded "Asleep on Duty". The Sergeant Major was not shot.

The first victim of this particular regimental drive was a preccious youth, who always meant well, but who seemed to be a genius in getting into trouble. He was late for parade.

"What the devil did you come out here for, anyway?" demanded Colonel Young, as the culprit appeared before him.

"To do my bit, sir."

"Well, it's a hell of a way you have of doing it. Fourteen days C. B. with extra fatigues, and pack drill for six days."

This particular youth was very plite, and always thanked the Commanding Officer, piece by piece, and en toto for a reprimand or a punishment.

"Up for Office" supplied considerable of the spice of army life, and there are but few members who will fail to recall some pleasant or unpleasant moments before the throne of justice,

either as culprit, a witness, or in some other official capacity. These moments provide some of the most cherished remembrances of ex-service men.

The vast majority of offences (Conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline in that he) were trivial. They received recognition, not so much for the offence itself, but as a deterrent to the commission of other and greater offences. If a man was late or failed to attend a parade, it rarely caused the unit any inconvenience. But if such dereliction of duty passed unheeded, there would likely be two absentees at the next parade and a blank by the sixth. If a man reported in five minutes late at night, and got away with it, it might not be long before he was staying out all night.

Typical of the usual run of offences and awards are the following:

Absent from duty and parade without leave from 3 p. m. to 7 p. m. Sentenced to 14 days C. C. and forfeits 1 day's pay.

Sentenced to 7 days C. C. for absent from medical inspection at 10 a. m.

Admonition for "Conduct to the prejudice of Good Order and Military Discipline, calling N. S.----- to the telephone, there being no call for her."

Sentenced to 14 days C. B. and forfeits 7 days pay for "Conduct to the prejudice of Good Order and Military Discipline, being in Bethune without a pass and running away from a sentry when challenged."

Severe reprimand for "Neglect of duty (Failing to clean up filth under an Officer patient's bed)".

Sentenced to 4 days F. P. No. 1 for overstaying his pass from 9 p. m. to until apprehended by M. F. P.

Forfeits 1 days pay for Neglect of Duty, failing to slacken tent ropes during rain.

The morning after pay day frequently found one or more celebrant up for office. As Colonel Ford remarked, some members occasionally tarried to worship at the shrine of Bacchus. Perhaps some remember a worthy oldtimer who occasionally would roll home, one step forward, two to the side, and half a pace to the rear, but always very quietly - one might say, soberly. He always came in with his hands in his pockets, and the more he absorbed, the greater force he exerted on these pockets. Consequently, when one noticed that the crotch of his trousers

was thrust halfway down to his knees, one knew that he was carrying just about his limit.

Perhaps some will recall one evening at Aire, when three worthies came home arm-in-arm, rendering mutual support. As they neared the passageway to the inner court, Colonel Ford stepped out of the orderly room, and stood for a moment, surveying his domain, from the steps, in the spotlight from the lamp overhead. As the trio drew near, the one in the middle, slightly less under the weather than the others, decided that the situation called for a salute. At the proper moment he disengaged his arms from the arms of his companions, and did the necessary, while his companions, lacking support, toppled to the pavement. Perhaps it was the Colonel's satisfaction in finding that his instructions regarding saluting had taken such good effect that caused him to overlook the less important dereliction.

Each commanding officer had his own style of holding office. Colonel Ford always wanted to get at the bottom of the matter. His usual greeting to an old offender was "You've been here before," and occasionally impressed it on the culprit by adding "and now you're here again." A lecture usually accompanied his award. "You do not seem to realize the seriousness of this active service business" was an admonishment of his, and "Now, I don't want to see you here again" was frequently his parting word of advice.

On one occasion, however, a piece of advice, freely given, came home to roost. In England, a complaint of drunkenness was lodged against a member, and he appeared before Colonel Ford. In addition to the punishment handed out, he was advised if ever again he felt the urge to drunkenness falling upon him, to crawl away somewhere where he would not be seen, and this would avoid bringing disrepute upon the Canadian Contingent. Some time later the man absented himself for a couple of days. When Colonel Ford sought to get at the bottom of the matter, the culprit explained that he had simply been following the Colonel's advice.

On one occasion a member paraded before Colonel Ford, and asked to be recommended for a commission. When the Colonel called for the man's conduct sheet, the applicant's hopes wilted visibly. With exaggerated care the Colonel perused the somewhat lengthy document (the while the man was abandoning all hope), and, on completion, expressed his regret at being unable to recommend him for even a lance-corporal's stripe.

Colonel Young, unless the offence was serious, rarely heard evidence or discussed the case. He adopted an air of sternness, read the culprit a lecture, and dismissed him. But if the offence was serious he was apt to dispense with the lecture.

One member appeared before him for insubordination. After hearing the evidence the Colonel said: "Let me see, you've had F. P. No. 1 before."

"Yes, sir," said the culprit, fourteen days."

"Well, said the Colonel, "it's 28 days this time."

Colonel Dickson rarely let an offender reach the "office" stage. He "strafed" him privately, and, if the man failed to take heed, was apt to find himself admitted to hospital and evacuated as a casualty.

There was a young O. C. called Dickson,

Who said, "My unit needs fixin'!"

So he dropped a few bombs

Among his non-coms;

Now their heels come to with a click, son.

Colonel Bennett frequently helped an offender along with his story, suggesting excuses and motives which the man gladly incorporated into his tale, until it got so patched up that it sank under its own weight.

On one occasion Colonel Bennett wasted a lot of eloquence on one man. One of the convalescents, a very deaf man, appeared before the Colonel charged with creating a disturbance after lights out. The Colonel read the charge, and proceeded to tell the man what he thought of him. On completion the culprit said in a very contrite voice: "I can't hear a word you're saying, sir, but I believe it's all right."

The best anecdote of "Up for Office" followed a reinforcement from England. He was a good worker, but had a tendency toward alcoholism. In England, reporting back to camp under the influence of liquor, he was warned for orderly room next morning. Sometime before the appointed hour, he and a companion were again in town acquiring spiritual refreshments. While so engaged his appointment with the O. C. came to mind. Obtaining a piece of paper, he wrote a note to the Colonel, and had his friend deliver the message. The friend, himself in happy mood, presented the note. The Colonel was so delighted with the epistle that the man never came to trial.

"Dear Colonel,

Pte. ----- postpones his trial
until tomorrow.

(Signed) -----"

The foregoing anecdotes have been gleaned from the doings of several hundred men over a period of four years. From these the reader should not gather the impression that the unit was lacking in discipline, or that they were an inebriated lot. Rather the contrary is true. Neither must it be considered that these very occasional offenders were a drag on the unit. Not one of them but earned his salt. A useless man, or a rotter, never stayed with the unit long.

GLEANINGS FROM "FABULAE BELLI"

The editor is too proud to fight.

Blessed are the meek for they shall be let off with a reprimand.

Dr. Trefry was heard to say that the best way to cure "Choques" was to give them a little "Aire".

"In after years", said McGill sadly, "I'll never be able to think of Rowell's porridge without a lump in my throat."

McAvoy: Cheer up, Corporal Hunt. There's no use crying over spilt milk.

Corporal Hunt: I know that, Mac. But, darn the luck, it wasn't milk I had in that bottle.

Bill Martin: Say, Sergeant Walton, I'm getting awfully worried. I haven't heard from my sister for an awfully long time.

Sergeant Walton: What do you want to know, Bill?

(Ned Hunt was detailed to act as medical N. C. O. to No. 3 G.H.Q.A.P. Sometime later, the O. C. of this unit decided to send one of their own N. C. O.'s to the clearing station for a course of instruction, and the following is supposed to have been an interview between him and Corporal Humphries, his choice.)

O. C. : I want you to go up to the Canadian Hospital, learn as much about medical work as Corporal Hunt knows, and report back to me.

Corporal Humphries: Very good, sir. I'll be back in half an hour.

L-Sgt. Trefry has recently received the joyful news that he has taken his degree in medicine. As a matter of fact he has been a doctor for a considerable time, but didn't know it. He intends to go in business right away. However, it is very hard to find him during working hours, so all patients are advised to take sick just about the latter part of meal time for he can always be found at the table.

ANECDOTES

Many of the originals of the unit will recall the difficulty they experienced in storing the equipment in the five cars allotted them for the move from Havre to Boulogne, and what happened when they appropriated a sixth car for their kits. In compiling this story the writer has met with much the same difficulty. There are a number of anecdotes, etc., relating to the unit, and possibly of sufficient interest to members to be included herein, that do not seem to fit in under the allotted headings. Though recognizing that these are but loose ends, and somewhat surplus to establishment, a section is, with hesitation, appropriated

for their benefit, and they are offered to the readers for what they may be worth.

Staff-Sergeant Dexter was in charge of pitching a marquee on Salisbury Plain. "Where", he asked, "is the main guy?"

Andy Leiper pointed to the Colonel's tent. "In there," he replied.

Colonel Ford was always a stickler for proper regimental dress. The men, however, had a great preference for the large "maple leaf" cap badge, and only his watchful eye kept the less conspicuous Canadian Medical Corps "snake" badge in its place. As soon as Colonel Ford left the unit, the "snake" badge began to come down and the "maple leaf" badges to take their place. This led to rather a humorous sequel. On August 12, 1916, Staff Sergeant Dexter visited Abeele, and saw Colonel Ford. The Colonel called Dexter, always a neat dresser, into his office and introduced him to his staff sergeant. Evidently his staff sergeant had the same ideas about the "snake" badge as members of the First Canadian C. C. S., for Colonel Ford followed up his introduction with: "Now", he said to his staff sergeant, "I want to show you how a staff sergeant of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station dresses. You see, he wears his stripes, crowns, and crosses on both arms, maple leaves on his collar, "Canada" on his shoulder and a "snake" badge on his - WHY WHERE'S YOUR SNAKE BADGE GONE?"

The little community of Milton, Queens County, N. S., sent many of her citizens to the Great War, including Colonel Ford and Corporal Hunt. At Fort Gassion, on a tour of inspection, Colonel Ford noticed that the hospital flags were improperly hung. To Acting S. M. Tytheridge he said: "That's a pretty way to hang flags. It looks like the work of an up-country man. Who did it?"

"Corporal Hunt, sir."

"Noisy" McGill had a tendency to make apparently innocent comments that were capable of being otherwise construed. On May 14, 1917, Major Dickson sent to a Canadian Forestry Corps unit for some lumber (not through official channels). The N. C. O. in charge of the lorry brought back word that he could get all he wanted. Telling McGill about it, the Major said: "The O. C. said he knew me."

"Oh", commented Noisy, "he must be from Nova Scotia, then."

Thereupon Major Dickson shot him a questioning glance, as much as to say: "You -----, do you mean to insinuate that I'm unknown outside of Nova Scotia?"

The Sergeant Major was not as subtle as Noisy McGill, but he scored now and then. He was telling Colonel Dickson that a mutual acquaintance of theirs was now O. C. of a hospital in Halifax.

"Oh", said Colonel Dickson, "I thought he was out here."

"No", replied the Sergeant Major, "he wasn't fit to come out here. He wasn't fit for anything else, so they made him O. C. of a hospital."

Colonel Dickson could be undiplomatically blunt. "Noisy" McGill had but recently been appointed Quartermaster, and his successor was busy picking out letters on one of the typewriters. Colonel Dickson was moodily pacing the orderly room floor when an officer of No. 4 Canadian C. C. S. dropped in.

"I see," said the new arrival, "that you have two typewriters. Have you two stenographers?"

"No," said Colonel Dickson, explosively, "I haven't any."

Captain Bruce Kelly was more diplomatic than Colonel Dickson. Chaplain Lambert persuaded the Captain to assist him in censoring, and would turn over to him a generous share of the mail. Whereupon Captain Kelly would censor a few, and deposit the uncensored ones in the mail box again, from which receptacle they would again be placed in Chaplain Lambert's hands;

It must not be gathered from the above that Captain Kelly was not conscientious in his censoring. A story is told that illustrates how carefully he regarded the use of his name in this connection. The story is told of one of the unit members approaching Captain Kelly with a parcel for "franking", and asking if he wished to see what was inside of it.

"No", said the Captain, "I don't want to see what's inside of it, and I don't want to take the responsibility of signing my name to it without seeing what's inside of it; so I'll just sign Captain Kirkland's name to it."

The R. C. Padre, Chaplain Bradley, though he could never remember his batman's name, nor what he looked like, never forgot his duties. He was extremely conscientious about them. On February 23, 1918, he rushed into the orderly room, very much perturbed, and asked for the religion of the chap who had just died. "You know", he said "it would be an awful thing if an R. C. died, and I was not notified."

The orderly room clerk looked at the records. "He was a C. of E." said the clerk.

"God be praised", said the Chaplain, fervently.

There are doubtless a good many members who will quickly recall Captain Connolly's "Hello, hello, hello", as his greeting or exclamation of surprise. The first "Hello" was long drawn out, the second was normal, while the third was uttered in double quick time. At Oosthoek at least half of the unit had adopted it. It finally got the Captain's goat. One day he entered the receiving room to hear his famous "Hello, hello, hello". Angrily he took the guilty group to task. He threatened to arrest the next man he heard using that expression, and glared at them to make sure his words would make an impression. In on this tableau walked Private Michael McAvoy, the Captain's best imitator, with

"Hello, hello, hello". Captain Connolly stood speechless. Finally he shook his head, made a gesture of surrender with his hands, and walked out.

While the unit was closed down at Aubigny awaiting a move, a detail was sent to No. 42 C. C. S. Members of this detail brought back a good story about Vezina, a somewhat excitable member of the unit. The O. C. of No. 42 C. C. S. was of a somewhat similar nature. Making his rounds one night he came upon Vezina and asked, "What's your name? What's your name? What's your name?"

"Vezina, Vezina, Vezina", replied the excitable French Canadian.

The closest the O. C. could come to it was "Buzz off, Buzz off, Buzz off", a misunderstanding that was cleared up when he sent an N. C. O. around to take his name.

Many of the personnel will remember "Whizbang's" two classic fights with "Martin Harvey" Way for the championship of the unit, especially the second, fought in a ring bounded on three sides by the conventional ropes and on the fourth by the River Clarence. One of the later reinforcements, he had the mental development of a child. In spite of his doing a man's work, as cook's helper, one wonders how he ever was permitted to enlist. His brief service as a hospital orderly resulted in the following story. When a doctor began taking a patient's pulse, Whizbang proceeded to the other side of the bed, took the patient's other hand, counted, and announced the results:

"It's forty-five on this side, sir."

The veneer of civilization is thin. Scratch a humanitarian and one is apt to find a primeval savage. On the afternoon of September 26th, 1916, a German observation balloon drifted into view from the direction of Armentieres, travelling in the general direction of Kemmel. Though it appeared to be gradually sinking lower, a change of wind threatened to carry it over the German lines again, so the anti-aircraft opened up

on it. Later an aeroplane appeared on the scene and began to circle it, and the rat-tat-tat of its machine gun was heard. Shortly, from its nose, which was high in the air, one observed a small column of flame which quickly rose higher, and worked about halfway down the balloon in quick time. Then there was a sudden large burst of flame, and a moment later nothing but smoke.

"Noisy" McGill was watching this spectacle through his field glasses. On the end of the broken cable was an object that Noisy believed to be a man. It looked as if one of the occupants had slid down the cable as offering, when the crash came, the better chance of escape. There is no point in this story unless the reader can visualize the sudden change in "Noisy's" voice. From a chord rich in human sympathy it jumped to that of a blood-thirsty savage.

"Poor fellow", said Noisy. "Poor fellow. I'D LIKE TO SEE SA SHELL STRIKE RIGHT IN THE CENTRE OF THAT BALLOON."

Jim Rowell was responsible for rather a dramatic moment. Papkee, in charge of the steward's stores, had his head beneath the counter, rummaging amongst some boxes, when Sister R-----, one of the primmest of the sisters, entered, approached the counter and awaited his appearance. At that particular moment, Jim Rowell, wishing to inform Papkee that the "news-girl" had arrived, shouted down the steps: "Papkee, your sweetheart's waiting for you."

Papkee popped up from behind the counter to find himself face to face with Sister R----- .

Night duty men always seemed open to that same suspicion that is frequently associated with night watchmen, that is, that they seize every opportunity of sneaking off for a nap. The following story tends to show that this suspicion may be well justified. The unit had sent a detail of men to reinforce the North Midland C. C. S., located in the unit's old site at the Asylum, Bailleul, in anticipation of the expected activity at the blowing up of Hill 60. During the fighting that followed, a rush of casualties made it necessary for the C. C. S. to re-

inforce its night staff. A north Midland sergeant stuck his head in one of the huts, woke up the sleepers, and shouted: "All day men turn out." Out of the darkness came a very sleepy and pathetic voice: "Do you want the night men to turn out too, sergeant?"

CHAPTER XIII

VERSE OF WAR VINTAGE

AN ORDERLY'S LAMENT

(Sgt. "Art" Walton took great pleasure in reading this to the nursing sisters, at Fort Gassion. They placed the blame of authorship on Trefry, and promised revenge.)

While sitting in the mess one day,
 My thoughts went wandering far astray,
 Till suddenly I heard one say
 Of sundry threats
 Against the privates in the ward
 Who's left behind their native sod
 To find themselves at beck or nod
 Of suffragettes.

To this I turned my thoughts a while,
 'Ranged all complaints in double file
 And, finding that they reached a mile,
 Began to quake.
 Said I: "If such a thing can be,
 These men must live in tyranny;
 It's up to one to set them free;
 So now awake."

But, calling first one slave aside
 By dint of questioning I tried
 To prove that rumor falsely lied.
 And did I fail?
 In words that horrified my ears
 And moved my eyes to shed their tears,
 The saddest story heard in years,
 I got this tale.

"Twas months ago when first this strife
 Took me from home and would-be wife
 That I might give my worthy life
 'Gainst tyranny.

And that I might alleviate
 The pain in some poor fractured pate,
 I tagged this to my appalate,
 The C. H. P.

And thought that I might stop the pain
 Of wounded men amidst the slain,
 And then come marching home again
 With a V. C.

But when at last we struck old France,
 Scarce had we time to give a glance,
 There joined us skirts instead of pants,
 And there we be.

Just umpteen miles from that old line,
 Where shot, and shell and steel entwine,
 We're growing berries on a vine
 For summer use.

Instead of getting praise and bars,
 And bandaging fresh wounds and scars,
 With desperate rides on motor cars,
 We get abuse.

We never tend the wounds or sores,
 But down we go and scrub the floors,
 And sweep the yard, and other chores,
 At nurse's call.

She stands and orders us around
 From sergeants up to sergeants down,
 And tells us how to bathe poor Brown
 With alcohol.

We make the beds her very way
Then kneel by every cot and pray
She will not change three times a day
The pillow slips,
Or order shirts and suits of clothes,
Pajamas, boots, rags for his nose
For every time a patient goes
Or clothing rips.

I stopped his tale; I could not bear
To hear such sufferings in Aire;
So, weighted down with heaps of care
And many frets,
Off by myself I went to muse,
To find a way, a means, a ruse,
To rid these men of such abuse
By suffragettes.

And after giving lots of thought,
Decided that they can't be shot,
Or hung, or left to starve or rot,
But just concluded;
That Tytheridge - he must take the job
Of tumbling them from off their nob,
Or pay us all just fifty bob,
Myself included.

TREF'S CAPITULATION
OR
A NURSING SISTER'S REVENGE

(As related by Trefry, himself)

One morn, awakening in the mess,
I started up full speed to dress
But, noticing a big distress,
Lay down again.
I'm sick, I thought, I'm going to die;
I wonder if my nurse will cry
When that old wagon carts me by
And she remain.

So down I went and there I stayed,
Alone, unloved, and all dismayed;
While constantly this prayer I prayed;
May all noise cease.
But those damned sergeants only bored;
They talked, they stamped, they loudly roared;
Till finally I got a ward
To rest in peace.

Scarce had I really settled there
I came beneath the doctor's care;
To him I laid my symptoms bare
While he took note.
He added to my other ills
By doping me with physic pills -
This followed by two brandy gills
Right down my throat.

Now when this brandy reached below
It started one big overflow
And everything began to go
Right up the spout.
Drink never acted thus before
At Taplow, Havre, or other shore;
I thought I'd turn, if I strained more,
Just inside out.

This work was hard; it made me hot;
I knew those pills were only rot;
I should have tried and nobly fought
Against the dose.

Now I did burn instead of freeze;
For taking medicines like these
My temperature just ten degrees
Right then arose.

I lay awake near all the night
Considering my wretched plight
And asked myself just what clear right
The doctor had
To keep me busy on the road
From my dear cot to the commode,
Or furnish Watney with a load,
I felt so bad.

And every trip that Watney made
He came beside my cot and stayed,
And said to me, "Be not dismayed;
You're coming 'round."
And I assure you I will hate
If you but doubt this what I state,
That through the night I lost in weight
Just fifty pounds.

Near eight o'clock the nurse came round
And asked if I was safe and sound,
And, saying this, I turned around:
"I'm feeling bad."
Said she, "What can I do for you,
To cheer you up - you're feeling blue."
Said I, "Just peace and that will do
And make me glad."

I did not mean to cross her path;
 So why she turned on me her wrath
 By asking me to take a bath,
 I do not know.
 But when I said, "No bath for me."
 She was not pleased, that I could see;
 So then I thought I must agree
 To her next blow.

Now pointing to my hands so black,
 Once more she put me on the rack,
 Till finally she washed my back,
 And hands and face,
 My arms, my head, my chest, my feet,
 And changed pajams and white new sheet,
 And then she called in Doctor Peat
 To view my case.

He asked how I was getting on;
 I said my fever was all gone,
 I would be out tomorrow morn -
 When nurse cut in:
 Politely said to close my face;
 I was a patient in disgrace;
 That I should never leave this place
 For my great sin.

She told me that the piece I wrote
 Of suffragettes had got her goat;
 Told me to take a special note
 Of this one fact:
 I must recall that cruel word,
 The "suffragettes" they had endured;
 She told me I would ne'er be cured
 Lest I retract.

And after that there came to me
Of visitors, just fifty-three,
All saying that they wished to see
If I had rest.

And all this time there seemed to be
A vacuum inside of me
Resulting from that last night's spree
That I've so blest.

Now suddenly to my surprise
Nurse brought me eats of every size,
All served just "A la Howardise";
And were they nice?
To me they seemed like pies and cakes
That angels' hands had helped to bake,
But, gee, they made my stomach ache,
And pay the price.

But now, to cut my story short,
She's won the fight that she has fought;
I retract all - yes - every jot
Lest I grow worse;
The symptoms in my aching head,
The feeling in my heart has led
Me to conclude that I am dead
In love with nurse.

As soon as I took back that word,
No further troubles I endured;
In fact, I got completely cured
And then kicked out.

So now I know they pay their debts
I'll tell you this, just place your bets
That I'll not call them "suffragettes"
Nor get their goat.

TREF'S WILL, APRIL 21, 1915

Comrades, there comes a day in all men's lives,
When one knows he is soon to peter out;
And, though against that day he always strives,
Sooner or later it will come about.
Now, as I lie upon this cot of pain,
Feeding on ham to keep my fever down,
I know that I shall ne'er be well again:
So to Art Walton I'll leave half a crown.

'Tis hard for one as young as me to die,
To peter out so far away from home;
And when I think how poor Glace Bay will cry,
And what old Abe will put into his poem,
It makes me sad to leave him here behind,
And that I might replace his loss of me,
And give to his bonehead a better mind,
I will to him my clothes and die-a-ree.

And thinking of the struggle that I had
To pay the world the bitter debt I owed,
I now am sick at heart and feeling sad,
For I have struggled long beneath its load;
And almost overcome it, indeed I thought
That I was out of debt, for quite a while,
But sickness recalls what oft in health's forgot,
And so I leave to Charles a pleasant smile.

Alas, that I must lie in foreign soil -
Cruel thought - this vision comes so clear to me:
Of Brown - how he will have to dig and toil;
And so I ask that they will cremate me.
There's John, and Brown, and Art to boss the job,
To see that I am warm when I am dead;
And that from Brown no pleasure I would rob,
I leave to him alone my lousy bed.

And as I always used to sleep with Art,
And always had him close up to my side,
I think that when at last I do depart,
I'll leave the rest to one so true and tried.
And when he enters bouts of skill and fame,
I'll make his judgment swift, and keen, and sure,
And when he comes to try the broad-jump game,
He'll leap much further than he did before.

(Sgt. Major Robart was rather peeved when he found this posted in the Sergeant's Mess)

When thrice the moon hath made its turn
Around this little earth of ours,
The Sergeant Major, stiff and stern,
Holds consultation with the powers;
And, when he from the inner room,
Emerges fast with darkened mein,
Know all ye men he's on his way
To spill three months of pentup spleen.

Four times a year you all must steer
Upon a straight and narrow path;
The storm will break when all seems clear
And on your head will fall his wrath.
Be wise, oh men, for once again
He's going "to run" you all in style;
You'll be for office sharp at ten,
If you should do as much as smile.

For, when three months of blissful peace
Have passed, he wakens from his dreams
To find, alas, amongst his men,
Discipline smashed to smithereens.
But take a tip from one who knows,
And for a week behave first class,
Then after that do as you please;
That regimental fit will pass.

For gradually you always see
The men slip back to evil ways,
And things go on as nice and free
As e'er they did before those days.
The Sergeant Major's eyelids droop,
And gradually he starts to doze,
To sleep for three full months again;
And, while he's sleeping, let this close.

GUARD REPORT
JUNE 1ST, 1916

To Sgt. Major Robart:

Last night I had the honour
To be the N. C. O.
Charged to defend this unit
From all and every foe;
And proud was I in my command,
My heart with pride aglow,
As I gazed upon my mighty five,
Told off for sentry go.

At 6 p. m., T. Phillips, he
I placed out by the gate,
With orders to strut up and down,
And do the thing in state,
And hold the Sergeant Major, too,
If he should stroll in late,
And I would see he was relieved
At thirty after eight.

At half past eight I sought Monteith,
And found him with a light
That seemed somehow to go all wrong,
Just when it should go right.
He guessed it still would take some time,
And maybe half the night.
So Devonport now volunteered
To help him in his plight.

With Devonport I went along,
And Tub's report I took.
He said he thought there was a war,
The way the windows shook;
And said the men when coming in
All walked without a crook,
Though just as far as he could see,
None wore a thirsty look.

I then relieved him of his job
And posted Devonport,
Then down I went to our mess
To feed on something hot;
There was a dozen things to eat -
I sat and ate the lot,
Then got my pencil out to work
And wrote up this report.

Now what will come 'twixt now and six,
I'm sure I do not know;
For I am going off to bed -
And just before I go -
I'd like to tell you this one fact:
I do not wish to blow,
But the peaceful sleep you had last night
Is due to your N. C. O.

A DRIVER DECLAIMS

I know there are people before me tonight
 Who think they work hard, and perhaps they are right;
 I know the crime sheets such a number attain
 That it's queer they do not drive someone insane.
 But even at that it's as plain as can be
 There's not a guy here who has got it on me.

I do all the fatigues there is to be done,
 And a lot there isn't to do,
 For I did the canteen three francs and a half
 And the newsboy demi-"cat" sou.

Chorus:

I'm always working overtime,
 Doing my bit to win this war -
 And when there's nothing else to do,
 I do C. B., and then - encore.

One evening they put me on guard at the gate
 With orders to stop all those coming in late,
 But I was so tired I scarcely could creep,
 And so, on the pavement, I soon was asleep.
 I slept until someone with boots paved with lead
 Planked one of his tens right square on my head.

I looked at my watch as I woke with the shock,
 And, would you believe it was true?
 I had stayed there on guard 'til past four o'clock,
 When I could have come off at two.

Last week a poor Tommy just two miles from here
Got stuffed up with biscuits, bully beef and some beer,
And then he got sick of it all, so they say,
And they ordered my car to cart him away.
So I got him aboard, took the traffic route code,
Came back - but poor Tommy starved to death on the road.

Oh they've all got me working at some sort of a job,
But this traffic route gives me a pain;
If they change it much more, I am positive sure,
I'll be chauffeuring somewhere in Spain.

A short time ago I went sick with the flu.
That doctor down there said "The work cure for you.
Tonight you'll be nursing a man who is ill,
And every half hour you must give him a pill."
So every half hour all through the long night,
I pried open his mouth and shoved one out of sight.

It was awful hard work, but at last morning came,
When the doctor brought him some wine.
"Why, your patient is dead." "Oh, yessir", I said,
"He died in the evening at half past nine."

CHAPTER XIV

AUBIGNY

Aubigny lay nine miles behind Arras, and just off the main Arras-St. Pol road. It was a medium-sized village, boasting a picturesque church, several good stores, a brewery and a fair share of estaminets. It was a railhead of considerable importance, and made a good location for Casualty Clearing Stations serving a front from Vimy Ridge to south of Arras. Two British stations, Nos. 30 and 42, were already located in the village.

The site selected for the unit was an open field on the Mont St. Eloi-Aubigny road. The grounds sloped away to the railway station, and overlooked the village of Aubigny. The No. 9 Prisoners of War Company was already established in a hutted encampment as a next door neighbour.

The advance party reached the site at 4.30 p. m. on March 4th, unloaded their 21 lorries, and put up for the night at No. 30 C. C. S. The main party arrived late the same night, left their convoy parked on the outskirts of the village, and were also given quarters by No. 30 C. C. S.

After breakfasting at this station, the men proceeded to the field. There was two inches of snow on the ground, and it was still snowing. The men set to work pitching tents. The second convoy of lorries, owing to the snow-fall, had difficulty in overcoming the steep grade leading to the site, and it was some time before these lorries could be gotten into position for unloading. Snow continued to fall until 9 a. m., when the sun came out and the field rapidly became muddy. By noon 8 marquees, 9 huberts and a dozen circular tents were up, and most of the lorries unloaded. After a dinner of bully, potatoes, bread and tea, work was resumed. More tents were

pitched, the unloading completed, and the material sorted. A marquee tent was placed at the disposal of each department for its perishable equipment, and by 5 p. m. the unit was comfortably situated. Work was continued after supper, until all perishable supplies and equipment was under cover. By noon of the 6th everything was stored, and for a few days the personnel had little to do but make themselves comfortable.

Charlie Holden, as usual, had seen to the comfort of the sergeants. On the 5th he had a marquee fitted up as a mess, and equipped with a piano, gramophone, a table with cloth and eating utensils, and one end screened off for a kitchen. On the 6th a stove was installed, and on the 7th a door was manufactured and substituted for the usual flap opening. This innovation almost proved disastrous. It aroused the jealousy of the officers, and the ire of the quartermaster. The latter bawled out the sergeants for using lumber without permission, and announced he was going to have a door for the officers' mess, if he had to take theirs. The sergeants saved the situation by turning to, and equipping the officers' mess tent with a similar device.

On the morning of the 9th the D. M. S. called and approved the plans for the station. On the 10th the lorries began bringing in material for the Nissen huts, and on the 12th a party of R. E.'s assisted by men of the unit, began erecting them.

Material for a lorry stand was also assembled, but the assembling was carried out under cover of darkness. A fatigue party visited the railhead, and brought back with them eighteen new sleepers and a dozen second-hand ones. Unfortunately, they were missed. About daybreak the good ones were retrieved by a worried employee of the yards. Having thus guarded himself against serious loss, he left the second-hand ones for evidence. Later in the day a rather imposing deputation of Frenchmen waited on Colonel Young, who, as soon as he learned their errand, excused himself and failed to

return. Major Dickson was cornered. He assured them that a terrible mistake had been made, and very diplomatically restored the entente cordiale, as well as the sleepers.

On March 17th, No. 24 C. C. S. moved in on the right, and began setting up a tented station for walking cases only - a good sign that large casualties were expected.

On March 18th, Colonel Young proceeded to England on duty. Colonel Young had dealt fairly with the men, and was well-liked, but his going was less regretted in that Major Dickson was appointed to succeed him. Major Dickson had been with the unit from its very beginning, and he had the faculty of mixing with the men in a way that won their regard without in any way impairing discipline. It was under his leadership that the unit was to render much of its best service.

On March 21st, Surgeon General MacPherson, the D. M. S. under whom the unit served in the First Army, visited. On approaching he said "Well, here's Dickson, anyway." He recognized Sergeant Major Robart, enquired by name of all the old officers, and said he was glad to see the unit down here.

Work was progressing steadily. The tents erected during the first two days served only as temporary shelters for personnel and equipment. As the station took shape they were moved to positions in accordance with the plans. Despite much bad weather, by the end of March 31 marquees, 27 huberts and 9 circular tents had been pitched, an orderly-room hut and two cook-houses had been built, while a party of engineers, assisted by the personnel, had erected ten large hospital huts for patients and three small Nissens for use of the sisters. In addition, considerable roadwork had been done, shale walks laid out, cess pools dug and sanitary structures erected, while a party of R. E.'s had sunk a forty-foot well to provide water for the camp. Accommodation for 1,000 casualties had been provided.

From the day of the unit's arrival in Aubigny, all knew that the station had at last been booked for a prominent part in a major action. But it was not until the beginning of

April that the terrain began to seethe with the unusual activity that announces the imminence of operations on a large scale. On April 3rd 12 observation balloons could be seen from the station, and 27 aeroplanes patrolling the front were counted. Tanks and large guns were coming in by rail, and the traffic on the roads increased daily. For several hours on the afternoon of the 8th cavalry streamed by the station and on two parallel roads, bivouacking for the night in the open fields beyond. As usual the troops were confident. Two Canadian officers, on a visit to the orderly room, assured the staff that, before the summer was over, the station would be moving on a G. S. wagon, and advancing so fast it would have to be fed by aeroplanes.

The station was opened on the morning of April 3rd to receive patients for periods of 24 hours in rotation with Nos. 30 and 42 C. C. S.'s. On the 6th, however, it was arranged that the unit would handle stretcher and sitting (not walking) cases from the First Army. This meant that mostly Canadian casualties would be handled.

Preparations for handling large numbers were continued during April. Between the 4th and the 8th, 5 officers, 1 sister, and 22 other ranks of the medical services, and 31 men of the 18th Infantry Labour Company were attached for temporary duty.

The morning of the 9th found the staff prepared for heavy casualties. Four surgical teams (a team comprised a surgeon, an anaesthetist, a nursing sister and a specially trained orderly) had been organized, and shifts were arranged so that each team would have 16 hours on duty and 8 off. Three officers were detailed to the lying dressing room for similar tours of duty, and the remaining officers detailed to other duties.

The Battle of Arras was planned as the major British offensive for the first half of 1917, and was conceived as a subsidiary movement to the main French attack on the Aisne. It was difficult territory in which to achieve a strategic

success, but it was hoped, if exceptional progress could be made during the first few days, the enemy would be forced to fall back from their partially completed Drocourt-Queant Line, leaving the way open to the capture of the important centres, Douai and Cambrai.

The original front of attack was slightly over 12 miles in length, from Giverny-en-Gohelle in the north to a point just short of Croisilles on the south. The artillery preparation began in the third week of March, but on April 4th it developed into a steady bombardment lasting until Sunday, April 8th, when the British guns took a brief respite from their labours. Facing Vimy Ridge lay the Canadian Corps with the British 13th Brigade. The 17th Corps held the front between the Canadians and the Scarpe, the 6th Corps opposite Arras, and south of that was the 7th Corps.

The attack was launched at 5.30 on the morning of the 9th, and was accompanied by an outburst of gunfire never before equalled. The initial attack, with one or two exceptions, was quickly successful. By the 11th the troops were halfway to the Drocourt-Queant line. But here the infantry were forced to hold up further efforts until such time as the guns could be brought up in support. On the 12th the position was improved on both flanks. The Canadians, in the north, by capturing two small hills, forced the enemy to a considerable retirement toward Lens. This was about the close of the first phase of the Battle of Arras.

Early on the morning of the 9th the unit was advised that the attack had been launched. Shortly after 10 a. m., Sir Anthony Bowlby, Consulting Surgeon, called and advised that Vimy Ridge had been taken with surprisingly small losses. To the unit it seemed that casualties were very slow in arriving, and the first ambulance did not reach the station until 11.45 a.m. Soon, however, it became clear that the Canadians were, for the time being at least, evacuating their casualties through the First Army C. C. S's. The afternoon

proved that these stations could handle all casualties from the Vimy sector. Unfortunately, the medical authorities were a little slow in realizing that, while the casualties to the Canadian Corps had been lighter than anticipated, the reverse was true of the 17th Corps to the south of them. Consequently the 1st Canadian C. C. S. was practically idle during an important morning and afternoon.

But at 6 p. m. the station was placed at the disposition of the Third Army, whose C. C. S.'s were extremely busy. Convoys of wounded, mostly from the 17th Corps, began to arrive, and by midnight 272 stretcher cases had come in. During the day 69 cases had been evacuated, 9 had died, so midnight found the unit with but 221 casualties in the station.

Nevertheless, the unit found themselves facing a situation that was soon to tax them very heavily. The customary procedure in handling large numbers of casualties was for several stations to receive in rotation a limited number of cases, thus giving each station an opportunity of cleaning up their admission and dressing rooms, the bottleneck of the system. This provided space for receiving and taking care of a new lot of patients when a station's turn for receiving again arrived. But the Third Army stations in this area were by this time so congested that they were unable, for the time being, to handle further casualties.

It now became necessary for the unit to take in, without respite, a steady stream of wounded. Consequently, shortly after midnight, patients were arriving faster than the dressing room could handle them. The dressing room and receiving room filled, and the line of waiting ambulances grew larger. It was imperative that the ambulances be released, so a large number of cases had to be unloaded and left by the roadside in bitter weather until space could be provided for them. Major Dickson concentrated his efforts in speeding up the work in the dressing room. But few stretcher cases, hurriedly attended to in aid posts and

dressing stations, can be lightly passed in the dressing room of a clearing station. Fortunately the cases began to come in a little less rapidly, and by 2.30 a.m. all were under cover. Receiving went steadily on. During the 24 hours of the 10th, 1039 cases, including 165 German wounded, were admitted, 523 were evacuated to base, 26 died, and 711 cases were still in the station at midnight. The mortuary filled. Many of the dead were laid out in the open, but they were destined to suffer no disadvantage, for the mortuary tents blew down during the night, and by morning all the blanket-wrapped bodies lay in three inches of snow.

Early on the 11th the other C. C. S.'s had sufficiently recovered to take up the burden, and the unit, during the 11th took in but 45 cases. However, during this 24 hours, 534 were evacuated, 4 were transferred, 17 had died, so there were but 203 cases remaining at midnight, when the unit began receiving again. Eleven hours later the quota had been attained, and the receiving was switched to the next station. On this, the 12th, 195 were admitted, 259 sent to base, 21 had died, leaving 116 in hospital at midnight. On the 13th the unit began receiving at 8 a. m., switching off again at 5 p. m. On this date 171 cases were admitted, 135 evacuated to base, 16 died, leaving 136 in the station at midnight. This about concluded the activity arising from the first phase of the Battle of Arras.

During this phase of the Battle of Arras the whole unit was called upon to put in long hours. A number had not undressed since the action started, and had been able to get but two to six hours sleep a day. The work on the 10th had taxed the facilities of the station to the utmost. During 30 hours the unit had received approximately 1,300 cases, the stretcher cases numbering close to 1,000.

There had been much bad weather during the action - rain, snow, sleet and wind were frequently in appearance. As a sort of climax to this bad weather, a hail and wind storm, on the morning of the 17th, blew down a number of the tents. "And to top it all", said Major Dickson, "a Frenchman with

whom I was discussing Canada remarks: "Ees not the climate (of Canada) a leetle beet deefeecult?"

The first phase of the Battle of Arras drew to a close on April 12th, with the resistance of the enemy stiffening along the whole front. It was due to the failure of the French to accomplish their objective in their attack of the 16th that the Battle of Arras was continued in an effort to distract the enemy. At dawn on the 23rd the British attacked on an eight mile front astride the Scarpe, with a subsidiary action toward Lens. In spite of fierce resistance on the part of the enemy, by the evening of the 25th the line was advanced along the whole front from one to two miles.

Following the first phase of the Battle of Arras the Aubigny C. C. S.'s began receiving about as many cases from one army as the other. On the morning of April 19th they began receiving on 24 hour tours. This seemed to indicate a cessation of activities, but on the 20th, the D. M. S. advised Major Dickson that another "show" was coming off very shortly. The bombardment of the 21st sounded heavy, and troop trains were moving up the line all day. Many troops were moving forward on the Arras road.

By midnight of the 22-23rd the bombardment was severe. The sky was quivering with flashes of light, while at times brilliant red reflections lit up large sections of the horizon. At 4.45 a. m. the bombardment appeared as one continuous roar. One large gun nearby caused such a concussion that cans were jarred from the store shelves.

The 24-hour-tour ended at 9 a. m. on the 23rd when the Aubigny C. C. S.'s began receiving on an action basis, Nos. 30, 42 and 1 Canadian to receive 150 stretcher cases in rotation, and No. 24 C. C. S. to handle all walking cases. The unit began receiving at 4.45 p. m., took in 185 cases, and switched off at 7.45 p. m., began again at 5.30 a. m. on the 24th and switched off at 11 a. m. At 7 p. m. the unit again took over and completed the tour at 5 a. m. on the 25th.

On the 23rd and 24th, the active days of this action, the unit admitted 536 cases, and had 39 deaths.

On April 28th and 29th the battle was renewed on a limited front north of the Scarpe in which some ground was gained. South of the Scarpe an attack to the north of Monchy advanced the line. The unit handled 585 cases in these two days.

On May 3rd an attack was launched on a twelve mile front from the Acheville-Vimy road in the north to Bullecourt in the south. This attack was also designed to divert the enemy's attention from a French attack impending on the Aisne. The attack met with stubborn resistance, and, though advances were made along the whole front, counter attacks compelled the relinquishment of all gains excepting those on the flanks, the Canadian in the north retaining Fresnoy, and the Australians in the south the Siegfried support line at Bullecourt. On May 3rd and 4th, the active days of this attack, the unit admitted 564 cases.

From this time on the Battle of Arras developed into small but severe local actions from which the unit received its portion of the casualties. On the 9th of May the unit began receiving in turn with 30, 42 and 24 C. C. S.'s, receiving a total of 300 cases of all classes or 100 stretcher cases before turning over. On May 24th the front had quieted sufficiently to permit of a 24-hour rotation. By May 29th the Arras front had become so inactive that a baseball diamond was laid out.

As early as April 20th the D. M. S. had hinted at a move in the offing. On the 21st, Surgeon General Arthur Sloggett, D. G. M. S., had complimented Major Dickson on the work of the unit, and said that, as O. C. of a Clearing Station, he was entitled to at least the acting rank of Lt-Col. He also enquired as to whether he liked moving. Whereupon Colonel Dickson admitted that he had a certain amount of gypsy blood in his veins.

By May 19th rumours were current that the scene of action was about to shift to the Second Army, and on the afternoon of the 29th word was received that the unit would be

moving shortly. No more cases were admitted, and by the evening of the 30th all but 8 of those in the station had been disposed of. The following day saw the station completely closed, and by nightfall practically all canvas was down and piled by the roadside. It appeared that the unit was booked for a site on the northern flank of the Ypres salient, with Proven mentioned. On the evening of June 1st a message arrived enquiring as to when the unit would be ready to move with all equipment excepting huts, to which Colonel Dickson replied that he could move on the morrow.

But apparently there was some change of plans, for the unit was destined to stand by the old site for another fortnight. However, on the morning of June 1st, instructions were received to send 25 men to Second Army for duty, and they left at once in charge of Sergeant Carmon Robart. They were detailed to No. 53 C. C. S., at the old site in the Asylum at Bailleul, where they were actively engaged in the Battle of Messines, rejoining the unit again on June 20th.

1917
 On the evening of June 3rd, a number of the unit watched a German aeroplane being shelled. It appeared to be bombing Mont St. Eloi. At midnight Sister Corrigan received a message to the effect that her husband, Major Corrigan, H. Q. 1st Canadian Division, had been wounded. The following day it was learned that Colonel Ford, the unit's first commanding officer, had also been seriously wounded by the same bomb, in the activity witnessed the previous evening. On February 9, 1917, he had left Canadian Corps Headquarters to take over the duties of Assistant Director of Medical Services of the 1st Canadian Division. Thus he came to command the medical units of the division with which he proceeded to France. He was evacuated through No. 6 Casualty Clearing Station in Berlin, and reached England some weeks later, destined not to return again for service at the front.

On June 4th Janet Macdonald rejoined as Acting Matron. She had but recently received her decoration of R. R. C. from the hands of His Majesty, who enquired of her

as to the unit with which she served in France. On being told, he said "Oh, they were in Aire, but are now in Aubigny." Owing to the move, however, all the sisters left on the 6th for temporary duty with No. 2 Canadian General Hospital.

On June 11th word was received to be prepared for a move within three days, and further orders arrived on the 12th with the destination given in code. On the 13th four railway trucks were placed at the disposal of the unit and loaded. On the 14th the unit rose early, and, assisted by a detail from 24 C. C. S. and one from a Labour Company, had everything loaded at 7 p. m. The personnel had supper at 30 C. C. S., and the train of 35 cars pulled out of Aubigny at 9 p. m. with all the personnel but 10 other ranks. These latter were proceeding across country with the three unit lorries, under Staff Sergeant Tytheridge, with Dunkirk as their destination.

Aubigny saw the unit as a front line C. C. S. in its first major action. The part played by the unit in this action was important, and the medical authorities expressed themselves as well pleased with the work performed. For services rendered, Colonel Dickson was mentioned in despatches, and Nursing Sister K. Little was awarded the R. R. C., Second Class.

During the 59 days the station was in operation, 7,733 cases passed through, a very high percentage of these being stretcher cases. As the policy was to evacuate casualties as quickly as possible, the average number of patients remaining in hospital, as shown by the midnight figures, was but 141.

Detailed figures of the casualties handled are given in tabulated form:

	SICK		WOUNDED	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Evacuated to Base	83	1,966	244	4,894
Transferred to other Hospitals	8	64	1	13
Returned to duty	10	54	2	33
Died		10	26	325
	101	2,094	273	5,265

Some idea of the amount of work in handling these cases may be gained from the record of surgical operations performed. Between April 9th and May 9th, 1,315 major operations were performed in the operating theatre on 1,119 patients, and another 723 lesser operations were undertaken in the dressing room.

From the beginning of the action until the station shut down, there was little time for recreation or sports. Mount St. Eloi with its picturesque "Ruines des Tours", was the most interesting place in the neighbourhood. The River Scarpe, which figured so largely in the war news, flowed through Aubigny, but, as a river, appeared somewhat unimpressive. In fact Staff Sergeant Dexter and Sergeant Holden thought so little of it that they were sure they could jump it. Holden demonstrated the fact that he could not, and Deck's ardour cooled. But the continued aspersions of Holden, from his incongruous position in the stream, finally succeeded in drawing Deck to a similar watery admission of presumption. Sergeant Major Robart rather reluctantly admitted that he could not make it in a jump, but felt certain that he could make it in two.

On the evening of March 17th the sergeants of the unit attended a whist drive at No. 42 C. C. S. The sergeants of the C. C. S.'s in Aubigny and those of Headquarters had been in the habit of holding regular whist drives during the winter months. At this particular affair the unit representatives succeeded in carrying off but one prize, the sergeant major annexing the booby prize. The sergeants had a social affair on the evening of June 1st, but it was a mild time to the entertainment put on by the men in their mess the following evening.

The unit's relations with other C. C. S.'s in Aubigny were cordial, but it was with No. 30 C. C. S. that the unit was especially friendly. No. 30 C. C. S. had provided billets and meals for the unit on their arrival, had shown them every possible courtesy during their stay, and provided them with their parting meal.

CHAPTER XV
THEY ALSO SERVED

On the morning of December 14th, 1915, Captain J. H. M. Bell came into the orderly room and submitted, with a fine disregard of military ethics, a letter to the A. & D. clerk for criticism. He was writing to the Colonel, requesting a transfer, and stating that he wished to serve as a medical officer to a battalion, as he preferred a "strenuous" to a "soft" job. The A. & D. clerk suspected that the words "soft job" might not find favour in the eyes of the Colonel, and advised "Doc" accordingly.

But the Captain was already interested in a paper that he had just picked up from one of the tables. "What", he asked, "is the Canadian War Contingent Society?"

"It's a society", said Noisy McGill, "for distributing Red Cross stuff to Canadian ---"

"Soft jobs", supplemented the A. & D. clerk, as Noisy paused to seek the right word, and Captain Bell left the orderly room chuckling.

Though the interjection was somewhat in the nature of a broad hint that the officers were getting more than their share of the comforts provided by many and various societies, the Captain was able to leave the orderly room wiser in that he knew the name of one more society that was contributing toward making his a "soft job".

But if some of the officers were at times a little vague as to the source of many of their comforts, the other ranks were much more so, and it is quite probable that a large number of patients passed through the station without realizing that many of the comforts and much of the attention given them were due to the supplies and services rendered by outside organizations, and not, as they might suppose, to the integral workings of the service. For, though the soft jobs received many comforts from the hands of these organiza-

tions, those of the sterner jobs were not neglected, as is witnessed by a letter written by Major Dickson, on April 22nd, 1917, to Major H. W. Blaylock, Asst. Commissioner of the Canadian Red Cross Society in France.

"My dear Blaylock,

I cannot let the assistance you have rendered to this unit during the Battle of Arras go by without a special mention of appreciation. Owing largely to your help we were able to give every comfort to the wounded. Anything you had in your stores was received within a few hours, showing an administration and organization of a very high standard. The beds and linoleum supplied have added tremendously to the efficiency of this Clearing Station. The Director General Medical Services, Sir Arthur Sloggett, inspected this Clearing Station yesterday and expressed himself highly pleased with the operating hut, which was practically furnished by you. He also inspected the wards and remarked on the comfortable conditions existing therein. All this credit is due to you and the Canadian public for your untiring efforts and generosity on our behalf.

I should like the Canadian people to know that we appreciate to the full their generosity in contributing so very largely to the health and comfort of their sick and wounded in the field.

Please accept my sincere thanks for your personal efforts extending over a period of more than two years.

Faithfully yours,
C. H. Dickson,
Major, C.A.M.C.
Officer Commanding"

The call made upon the Canadian Red Cross Society on behalf of the patients was continuous and heavy, and only ceased when the unit turned over their last patients to a British C. C. S. at Bonn, Germany, on February 11th, 1919.

Local branches of various societies and individuals often made gifts to the unit to be used on behalf of the patients. The Red Cross Auxiliary, of Liverpool, N. S., sent

one hundred dollars, Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Harlow, of Milton, N. S., contributed fifty dollars, and friends in Caledonia, Queens Co., N. S., placed over twelve pounds at the disposal of the officer commanding, all to be used for the purpose of providing comforts for patients passing through the station.

The personnel of the unit shared in many gifts that were general to the Canadian Forces or to the whole B. E. F. The colonies of Trinidad, Grenada and St. Lucia presented a box of chocolate to each and every member of His Majesty's Naval and Military Forces. The Canadian War Contingent Association were responsible for many distributions of cigarettes, tobacco, games, stationery and such comforts.

The personnel of the unit were often recipients of special attention from branches of various organizations and from individuals. Every Christmas, and on other occasions, the Liverpool Red Cross Society sent bales of gifts, the Yarmouth, N. S. Branch also contributing. The ladies of the A. M. C. Auxiliary of Toronto yearly presented the unit with a Christmas gift of twenty-five cents per man to be used as the men desired, and accompanied their gift with every good wish. From the Balmy Beach Branch of the Red Cross Society came amazingly complete housewives. E. B. Elderkin, of Amherst, N. S., presented the unit with two barrels of Nova Scotia apples. Miss Adrah Cohoon, of Montreal, sent a gift of cigarettes, the little girls of Caledonia, N. S. contributed much to one of the unit Christmases; and Mr. F. O. L. Patch, of Liverpool, was always working for the personnel of the unit. The unit is also indebted to many other societies and individuals, the names of those here mentioned by no means completing the list.

Practically every member of the unit was individually remembered by the societies of his own home town, and often by the societies of the town in which he was located at the time of his enlistment.

The arrival of a parcel usually signified "a feed".

A quotation from a diary, under date of January 29th, 1917, will show that these gifts were appreciated:

"I went to the tent, accompanied by Art and John, and proceeded to open up, wondering whether the first thing I cameto would be a cake of soap. "Now", I said to John and Art, "we'll have a feed." The first thing I pulled out was four plugs of chewing tobacco, followed by three packages of smoking and a corncob pipe. Then I made another dab and hauled out a writing pad, a pack of cards and a package of envelopes. John and Art began to get disheartened, but not me. I tried again and drew forth a pair of slippers, a pair of socks and a towel. Another desperate jab brought out two boxes of matches, two candles and a cake of soap. Art and John were about leaving when I told them there was something more in the box, and not to give up hope. This attempt drew forth the following: a can of foot powder, a can of genuine insect powder and a package of toilet paper. This caused John and Art to hurl a volley of remarks at me concerning the best use to which I could put the last named articles; but during their chatter, I succeeded in pulling out the remaining articles, consisting of a dozen packages of chewing gum, a loaf of cake, a can of prepared coffee, a box of chocolates and a box of nuts and raisins; so we had our feed after all."

The box came from the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire, the Coleraine Chapter. This and similar boxes came yearly from Pictou, Nova Scotia, and were among the finest and most useful for the all-around soldier (not to mention all-around the soldier) that were sent overseas.

Members usually shared their parcels, especially those in the food line, with their intimates. When a member became a casualty, his parcels were not returned to England, but given to his friends. Kennedy, Kitchen and McDougald were a trio of the "Three Musketeers" variety. In the absence of McDougald, Kennedy and Kitchen were awarded a parcel that

arrived for him. Together they opened it. Kennedy removed a box, looked in it, found it to be chocolates, and exclaimed as he temptingly offered the box to Kitchen: "What do you think of that? Sending him lump sugar. Do you want it?"

"No", said Kitchen, "I don't want any lump sugar."

On one occasion three members took possession of a parcel on rather different grounds. On the evening of March 14th, 1917, Pte. Tapp, who was readdressing mail, desired information as to the proper disposal of a package that was labelled cake and addressed to the Sister-in-charge. As the unit was entirely devoid of sisters, and the time of their coming uncertain, the matter of the disposal of the cake was considered open for discussion. As a result of the debate, the A. & D. clerk was elected sister-in-charge, Tapp was voted a sick patient and "Noisy" McGill a wounded one. The sister-in-charge immediately opened the parcel and found a nice currant cake. He gave a piece to the sick and another to the wounded, and then took the customary piece herself. Incidentally, this gave rise to a situation that is probably unique in the annals of military history, that of a male N.C.O. being appointed to the rank of sister-in-charge, even admitting that the authority for such an appointment is rather weak.

Quite frequently a parcel would be found to contain a letter, and the recipient had an opportunity to thank the donor. Such a parcel, addressed to "A Canadian Soldier, Somewhere in France", contained the following gracious letter:

"My dear Soldier:

October 16/16

A Merry Christmas to you goes with this little bag with contents. I hope they will prove useful - and better still - that it will show you and your comrades that your American neighbours do not forget you. Canada has borne her share of the burden nobly, and we feel that you are all fighting for the same cause that is dear to us here. Many of us do not agree with the Administration that we should remain neutral, but are heart and soul with the Allies. I

count it a privilege that I can help to make surgical dressings which go constantly from Boston to the Hospitals in France, and that I can help to maintain the American Ambulance Service in a very small measure, which helps your wounded troops. Perhaps some day you will send me a little note. You may yourself have been in Boston, where I live.

Yours very sincerely,

Lydia J. Dale"

The recipient of this letter was a Nova Scotian, and in acknowledging the gift, mentioned his home town. An extract from a second letter from Mrs. Dale reveals how coincidence is always at work:

"I was very much pleased to have your letter of February 12th, and to know something of the soldier to whom I wrote so vaguely and impersonally. Still more interested to have further information respecting you. I spoke of your letter to a young friend of mine who is in charge of a law-printing establishment. She said that one of the girls was from Nova Scotia and named -----, and on speaking to her this girl said: "Why he must be my own cousin----."

Again there is the type of letter that one of the attached tunnellers found in a package of sand bags, which he acknowledged in a letter addressed to his "Little Sandbag Queen", and which developed much as follows:

"When a fellow starts in writing
 To a girl he's never seen,
 And sending out sweet nothings
 To his little sandbag queen,
 He may start her heart a-going
 In a way he didn't mean.
 For some girls are so romantic
 That, but given half a chance,
 They will jump at any human
 In a pair of khaki pants -
 Especially a tunneller
 With umpteen years in France. "

This chapter would not be complete without a mention of the Canadian Field Comforts Commission, the channel through which much of the contributions of the various organizations reached the field. A glimpse of their work may be seen in the reading of two letters, written as the result of the unit sergeants feeling a desire for a change of diet and a craving for such delicacies as sauer kraut and pickled herring. To satisfy this craving Staff Sergeant Dexter wrote home asking that a supply of the epicurean foods be sent him. Action was immediately taken, and in due course, on February 2nd, 1917, he received this letter from the Canadian Field Comforts Commission:

"Staff Sergeant E. H. Dexter,
First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, B. E. F.

Dear Sir:

We received three weeks ago a large barrel of fish for you. This is overweight and the Military Forwarding Officer at Southampton refuses to make an exception of it. I have written to the Ordnance to see if they can get it over for you but have as yet received no reply. It is quite impossible for us to repack fish; will you kindly let us know what you wish done with it in the event of our being unable to get it over to you. The barrel must weigh considerably over one hundred pounds and, as you know, the limit for France is fifty-six pounds.

We received at the same time a barrel of meat which had gone bad and had to be destroyed on account of the smell. The address was obliterated so we could not tell if this was for you or not. I hope very much that you have not lost this and regret that we cannot forward the fish.

Yours faithfully,
Mary Plummer, Captain, C.F.C.C."

The following letter was immediately despatched:

"Captain Mary Plummer, C.F.C.C.,
Canadian Field Comforts Commission,
Moore Barracks, Shorncliffe.

With reference to your letter, dated January 30th, 1917, as it is impossible to have the barrel of fish sent here,

I would be glad if you will forward it to "O. C., B. Co., 219th Canadian Infantry Bn., Bramshott Camp, Hants Co., England". for there are numbers of fish-eating Nova Scotians in that Company. I intended having that barrel of pickled herring to celebrate the second anniversary of my arrival in France, but I have now decided to get myself pickled instead.

The barrel with the strong odour did not contain meat. It contained good old Dutch sauer kraut, which is used in the Nova Scotian counties of Lunenburg and Queens as a tonic. There is a Dutch proverb that reads: "The stronger the odour, the better the sauer kraut". As this barrel was mistaken for decayed meat, I will console myself with the knowledge that it was blame fine sauer kraut. I had fears that the Germans would capture this barrel on its journey across the Atlantic, but it never crossed my mind that it would be mistaken for a barrel of decayed meat.

There was also a large box shipped to me at the same time and I fear that it may be overweight. As it contains a number of separate parcels for men of this unit, I would be glad if you would repack them should the box come to hand.

Thanking you for your trouble,

33802 E. H. Dexter, Stf-Sgt.,
First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station"

Whether it was a desire on the part of Captain Plummer to restrain Dexter from fulfilling his threat of getting pickled, or whether it was because she felt badly over the loss of his sauer kraut, that resulted in two boxes of herring arriving at the unit on March 28th, is not known, but the sergeants' mess was very much indebted to her for accomplishing the impossible and thus providing them with several good dinners.

CHAPTER XVI

ADINKERKE

Sir Douglas Haig had planned for the early months of 1917 a Flanders offensive, whose object was to clear the Belgium coast and to turn the flank of the German defense system in the west. But early in 1917 the French Commander-in-Chief succeeded in persuading both his own and the British Government that the main attack should be delivered by the French in the Aisne, and that Haig's plans should be made subordinate to those of the French. Consequently, Haig was forced to extend his front to provide the French with troops for their striking force, as well as to engage the enemy on a front where he felt it was difficult to obtain a strategic success. So the best part of April and May found him engaged in the Battle of Arras.

But the failure of the French plans on the Aisne, the effects of this failure on the morale of the French troops, the crumbling of the Russian Front, and the necessity of the British bearing the brunt of the fighting for the next few months brought Haig's scheme to the forefront. An Allied conference in Paris, on the 4th and 5th of May, agreed to an immediate Flanders offensive.

This offensive centred around the Ypres salient. To protect his right flank and to afford his troops some shelter from direct observation of the enemy, Haig's first stroke was designed to drive the enemy from the high ground which he held on the southern sector of the salient. This he succeeded in doing by the action known as the Battle of Messines, June 7th to June 12th. In this action the unit was represented by 25 other ranks, who were attached to No. 53 C. C. S., located at the old site in Bailleul.

In the early part of June the British Fourth Army relieved the French force that had been holding the Yser line between St. George's and the sea. It is presumed that this

army was intended to strike at the right wing of the Germans as soon as the enemy was dislodged from his key positions to the east of Ypres. But it took months for the Flanders Armies to attain the objectives that it was hoped they would attain in a fortnight, so the Fourth Army was never called upon to participate in any offensive action.

It was with this Fourth Army that the unit was to serve, so it took no part in the main action of the Flanders offensive, which was to be known as the Third Battle of Ypres, and was to culminate in the capture of Passchendaele. Nevertheless the unit was destined to handle more casualties in this coastal sector in one month than in any other one month of their career.

The main body of the unit and its equipment pulled out of Aubigny at 9 p. m., on June 14, 1917, occupying a train of 35 cars, with Dunkirk as their first objective. The remainder of the personnel, numbering ten other ranks, Staff Sergeant Tytheridge in charge, remained the night in camp. This party was to proceed by road with the three unit lorries. They turned out on the morning of the 18th at 4.15, breakfasted, and were away at 6 a. m. They proceeded by way of St. Pol, Lillers, St. Venant, Hazebrouck, and Cassel, reaching Dunkirk at 9 p.m. Neither the train nor the D. D. M. S. could be located. As the paving stones of Dunkirk offered poor sleeping quarters, the lorries retired from the city, and found parking room on a grassy patch near the roadside. Here the party bivouaced for the night.

They located the unit next morning. The party was ordered to proceed up the coast to Oosthoek, a mile beyond Adinkerke, and await the arrival of the unit. At 3.30 p. m. they parked beside what appeared to be a French C. C. S., whose site the unit was to take over. A linguist of the party hailed one of their ambulance drivers, and was disconcerted to find that he had been using his French on a member of a London Ambulance Convoy. The French C. C. S.

proved to be Madame Borden Turner's Hospital, a voluntary organization working in conjunction with a French Medical unit. There were a number of Canadian Nursing Sisters on the staff, who, on learning that Canadians were in the vicinity, honoured the party with a visit.

The train, carrying the equipment and personnel, had arrived in Dunkirk at 3.45 a. m., on June 15, but it was 7.30 p. m. on the 16th before it pulled out for Oosthoek, where it arrived at the siding at 9 p. m. In view of the fact that the train had been held in Dunkirk for 40 hours, it seemed odd that the railroad authorities now indicated that the cars were urgently needed, but it is possible that they wished to move the train only under cover of darkness, and had been unable to make the movement the preceding night.

To release the cars as early as possible, unloading started immediately on arrival. There was a brief intermission at midnight, when lunch was served. The last cars were unloaded at 3 a. m., just as the sky showed its first hint of dawn.

The men turned in for a few hours sleep. Those who elected to sleep in the open had their rest disturbed by a visit from a German plane, evidently curious as to the reason for so many cars at the siding. The plane was heavily shelled, and so many pellets and shell fragments were flying around that those sleeping in the open deemed it wise to seek shelter. This greeting was an omen.

Oosthoek lay seven miles behind Nieuport, where the British held a bridgehead at the mouth of the Yser. It lay between Adinkerke and Furnes, one mile from the former and two miles from the latter. Furnes was a medium-sized town, Adinkerke a village, and Oosthoek but a few scattered farmhouses. The immediate neighbourhood was a low-lying, level stretch of country, well ditched, and covered with wheat, clover and grazing fields. At the site the permanent water level seemed to be less than two feet below the surface. The sand dunes, bordering the coast, shut off a view of the sea.

On the 17th the material was sorted and piled away, while a number of tents were pitched for the personnel. It was very hot, and the men obtained permission to cut their trousers to "shorts". The majority took advantage of this permission. It was brought to the attention of the unit that this mutilation of army clothing was contrary to orders, but it was a fait accompli, and nothing further was said against wearing this comfortable outfit.

The 18th was so hot that work was discontinued at 11 a. m., and not resumed until 3 p. m. A severe thunder storm came up about 4 p. m. Colonel Dickson sought shelter in the sergeants' marquee. The storm broke so suddenly that the curtain could not be pegged down, so everyone lined up on the windward side, and stood on the curtain. The storm increased in violence, and the tent went. All the inmates ducked, excepting one. He was caught on the curtain, carried over a pile of boxes, and ended his journey engulfed near the ridge pole. Colonel Dickson was far from being out-classed in the sprint to the shelter of boxcar, through the heaviest downpour experienced in France. Later, the rain turned to hail, the stones reaching the size of marbles. The severe part of the storm lasted half-an-hour. Three tents were down, and beds, blankets and kits were soaking. As soon as the storm was over the tents were repitched, and the contents taken out to dry. As it was poor drying weather, many slept that night in their clothes, instead of their blankets.

The unit was now occupied in taking over and outfitting the huts as fast as the French authorities could turn them over. The Frenchmen began moving out by lorries on the 21st, and their evacuation was completed on the 27th.

An incident occurred during this evacuation that served to show that the politeness of the French is more than proverbial. The Frenchmen had neglected to keep a certain

cask of wine under lock and key. When the time came to remove this cask, two of them seized it in the manner of men who expect a hard task ahead of them. When the cask rose easily a look of astonishment appeared on their faces, a look that soon changed to dismay. They dropped it quickly, and hurried off to report the matter to some higher authority. Certain culprits of the unit seized this opportunity for a last drink, and a French officer coming to investigate, found them doing their best to empty the cask. He smiled, turned about, and a few moments later returned with a loaf of bread. This he offered to some of the culprits, saying, "It is always customary to eat bread after drinking wine."

A day or so later it appeared that the Frenchmen had evened matters. The quartermaster missed a barrel of beer, and investigation proved that the barrel had disappeared while a short parade was being held. As all the men of the unit appeared to have an alibi, it was taken for granted that the Frenchmen had squared accounts.

But long after the war was over, on the incident being recalled, an ex-member of the unit hastened to explain that no such blot should appear against the unit record. "No Frenchmen got that barrel of beer," he explained. It appeared that one member of the unit, who in civil life has often been referred to as a prominent sportsman, was not on parade, and was able to steal sufficient seconds from his duties to move the cask a short distance from its stand, and to cover it with a tarpaulin. Later, with assistance, it was moved to a grain field, and its contents removed as opportunity afforded.

The unit began receiving on June 23rd, but the front was quiet. Though it was the only C. C. S. in operation on that front, the daily average admission to July 9th amounted to but 60. Though the British force on the coast had the Fourth Army organization at its head, at this time it consisted of but one corps, the 15th. Generous details from the Field Ambulances of the Corps kept the unit well

supplied with medical personnel. But though hospital duties at this time were light, the unit personnel were busily engaged in changing the layout of the camp to provide a maximum of capacity and of efficiency in operation. The original layout contained many small huts, requiring in operation a wasteful distribution of personnel. Large and efficient wards were made by moving or rebuilding two or three, end on end. In this the unit had the assistance of parties of R. E. and Canadian Railway Troops.

On July 5, His Majesty the King, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, General DuCane and Colonel Newland, D. D. M. S. 15th Corps, visited and inspected the hospital, arriving at about noon. The King seemed more cheerful than he did on his last visit. He recalled the time he visited the unit in a prison. He remarked that it was rather a pleasant place for a hospital, and laughed when Colonel Dickson told him their next location was an asylum. The King signed the visitors' book, but his signature never reached the archives. A member of the unit had a hobby of collecting king's signatures, and the one referred to above represents his complete collection to date. He would have started a collection of princes' signatures, but, when offered the book, Wales smiled and shook his head.

Since the arrival of the British on the coast, the Germans had displayed considerable aerial activity in this area, and their planes were frequent visitors in the locality of the unit. They were also active in bombing Dunkirk, and the anti-aircraft guns were frequently speaking. Often it was necessary to duck to cover to escape a shower of pellets from the anti-aircraft shells. Early on the morning of July 7th, a complete shell casing passed through the roof of the light operating hut and through an operating table.

The Germans were always uneasy concerning a possible offensive conducted against their northern flank by both land and sea forces, and the appearance of the Fourth Army on the coast suggested to them that such a movement was underway. To

the east of Nieupoort the British held a bridge head on the east bank of the Yser, about two miles long and from 600 to 1200 yards deep. The Germans resolved to anticipate a British attack, and to rob it of some of its chance of success by taking this bridgehead. Consequently, on the morning of July 10th, they opened an intense bombardment against the bridge head, flattened the trenches, destroyed all the bridges in the northern section, and subjected the back areas to systematic shelling. At 6.30 p. m. they launched an attack in force. Owing to a heavy gale the British troops were denied naval support. Consequently, the northern sector of the bridgehead was overrun, but the southern sector, being of greater depth, was able to hold on.

In the shelling of the back areas, the district around Oosthoek received its share of attention. On July 9th the Germans were busy shelling the railhead near Coxyde, a mile and a half to the northeast. Early on the morning of the 10th they began shelling Adinkerke. About noon they began on the Coxyde-Furnes road, so that shells were falling on three sides of the unit, though none closer than a quarter of a mile. All day long the Belgian civilian population were moving from the danger zone by all varieties of vehicles - dog carts, lorries, wheelbarrows, etc.

About 4 p. m. an ammunition and petrol dump went up, causing considerable casualties, who reached the station very shortly. Many of these were suffering from petrol burns of all degrees of severity. Several hits were made on ambulances and lorries on the roads in this back area, and a couple of men were sent out from the unit to render first aid. Colonel Dickson took precaution to have lorries in readiness to remove the sisters in case shells were dropped on the station grounds. In the evening, in spite of their protests, a number of sisters were despatched to Remy's Siding.

As the clearing of casualties was handicapped by the shelling of the back areas, the full effects of the attack on the bridgehead was not felt by the unit on the 10th, only 258 cases being admitted. The peak was reached on the 11th

with 653 admissions, while a further 439 cases came in on the 12th.

Included in the admissions of the 12th was a new variety of casualties, a variety that was destined to be much in evidence during the rest of the war. As much of the initial research work was undertaken by officers of the unit, it may be permissible to write into the story of the unit an extract from Sir Andrew Macphail's "History of the Canadian Forces, 1914-19, Medical Services".

"'Mustard gas' was first encountered on July 12, 1917, between Ypres and the sea. At this time No. 1 Casualty Clearing Station was in the area at Oost Houck, one mile east of Adinkerke. The officer commanding was Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Dickson, and the first casualties from this gas came under his notice. He assigned for the investigation Captain C. S. McKee, who had done similar work at Sheffield. This research lasted for a week, and daily reports were sent to general headquarters where they were handed to Major C. C. Douglas, the advisor on the subject. The enquiry was helped by officers who brought in fragments of gas shells; one of them was badly blistered by carrying a piece of shell under his arm, although it was closely wrapped in paper.

"Associated with Captain McKee was Major W. L. McLean. They found the gas to be identical with the form familiar to them in Sheffield, save that the cyanogen group was absent, which made it more difficult to identify. Captain McKee made over a hundred urinalyses; he found sulphates abundant in three-quarters of the cases and albumen in the remainder. Vomiting was a general symptom, and it was observed that patients were much relieved by drinking soda water. This led to the use of carbonate of soda externally with the most happy result. A treatment for such cases based on these researches was formulated in the Fourth Army. Orderlies and nursing sisters dealing with patients were obliged to wear rubber gloves and have at hand a basin of soda water; the

clothing was disinfected or exposed to the air."

On the tenth day of this research Colonel A. E. Ross was visiting the hospital; he informed himself of the procedure and promptly made preparations against the use of mustard gas on the Canadian Corps. Such an attack was made in front of Loos late in the month. He had taken the precaution to send forward to the advanced dressing stations and aid posts bath-tubs, alkalies, and sleeping suits. Some 700 men were affected but by the prompt use of warm alkaline baths and fresh garments only 25 of these showed any all effects on the following day!

It was indeed fortunate that the Germans betrayed the presence of their new weapon by the use of it in a small way only, for it both warned the British medical authorities and gave them time to formulate a method of treating the new class of casualties. Consequently, when a short time later, the enemy employed this weapon on an extensive scale, the British medical units were not caught unawares. Again the First Canadian C. C. S. was the Clearing Station involved.

On the night of July 21st-22nd the Germans subjected the Nieuport area to a severe bombardment of gas shells, using their new variety "mustard". Shortly before noon on the 22nd the D. D. M. S. XV Corps visited the unit, made known the nature of the attack, and despatched the temporarily attached field ambulance men to assist the Corps Main Dressing Station. Some of the casualties reached the unit that evening, but it was the 23rd before they began to arrive in large numbers.

The action of mustard gas causes, among other things, intense conjunctivitis. Consequently practically all the cases arrived with their eyes bandaged. All their movements had to be directed. They would be lined up, sometimes twenty or more, each holding to the coat tail of the man ahead, and would be led to the receiving room, wards or other destination by an orderly or bearer.

Statistics for the more active days are as follows:

	Admitted	Evacuated to Base	Other Hosp.	Duty	Died	Remaining at Midnight
July 23	865	399	5	3	2	880
24	604	557	0	4	14	909
25	572	690	0	3	8	780
26	403	514	1	12	12	644
	2,444	2,160	6	22	36	

A report on the gas casualties prepared during the 25th gave figures for the Oost-hoek area as: Admissions, 2093, evacuations 1,630, deaths 21, and remaining in hospital 442.

July 29th, 30th and 31st were also active days with 477, 520 and 421 admissions respectively, mustard gas cases predominating. The unit admitted during the month of July 8,475 cases, almost double the number handled during the next largest month of its career, and the midnight figures for the month showed an average of 430 patients in hospital.

But the peak was now past. The 31st of July saw the launching of the British attack in the salient, the beginning on a big scale of the Third Battle of Ypres, and the enemy withdrew some of its attention from the coastal sector. Also, No. 24 C. C. S., which had arrived on the scene the 19th of June, had completed their station and joined in the receiving on August 3rd. They were followed on the 4th by No. 39 C. C. S., which had arrived at Oosthoek early in July. Thereafter, until the unit closed down, it received in rotation with these C. C. S.'s, for 24 hour periods, a greatly reduced number of patients.

But in spite of the launching of the British attack in the salient, the Germans still seemed much concerned about this section of the front. Their scouting planes were crossing the line whenever an opportunity afforded, though they seldom lingered. Frequently they would be seen scudding for home with several British planes in pursuit.

The bombing planes of the enemy were very active, with Dunkirk, the most bombed city in the world, as their chief objective. Frequently as many as twenty beams could be seen, as the searchlights swept the sky in an effort to pick up these raiders, the identity of these planes easily being established

by the peculiar sound of their motors. Frequently they would be located, and the plane would stand out startlingly clear, often with several beams focused upon it, and to become the target of the anti-aircraft batteries. Often, when planes were caught in the beam of a searchlight, and the shelling got too warm for them, they loosed their bombs, to twist and dive until they lost the spotlight. Consequently, an angular view of an enemy raider in the beam of a searchlight was much more appreciated than a direct overhead view.

On the evening of August 19th and the day of the 20th the enemy dropped quite a number of shells in Adinkerke. On the 26th they shelled a camp half a mile up the road from the unit, and on the evening of the 27th the Corps Main Dressing Station was shelled, No. 24 C. C. S. getting the casualties.

On the evening of September 4th a German plane, passing over, had about ten searchlights focussed on it, and was shelled so heavily that all were forced to take cover from the shrapnel pellets. Later, another machine passing over the C. C. S.'s dropped a flare. Evidently this was a ranging signal, for shortly after 11 p. m. a shell landed about 300 yards across the Decauville line that skirted the camp. A few minutes later another fell to the rear of 24 C. C. S. and not much more than 100 yards from buildings occupied by the 1st Canadian C. C. S. The sergeants were sleeping in this end of the camp, and the call of duty came strong upon them. They turned out and proceeded at once to the orderly room, at the other end of the camp, to see if their services might not be required in connection with a possible evacuation of patients. A third shell landed in the neighbourhood of the first. Outside of the casualty clearing stations there were no military units or stores in the immediate vicinity, so there seemed to be a personal touch in this shelling. By orders of the D. M. S. the nursing sisters were sent over by the canal.

An interval of quiet followed, so the sergeants again retired. But after hearing another three shells, dropping increasingly nearer, duty again called. There were five in this lot. Having found their services still unwanted, the

sergeants again retired, this time to stay, though the shelling was shortly resumed and continued until morning. None of them did any damage, the majority of them falling from two to three hundred yards from the buildings. The shell holes measured from 20 to 25 feet across, and from 10 to 12 feet deep.

In the morning the D. M. S. visited. As many patients as possible were evacuated to base, and the remainder sent to duty or transferred to No. 36 C. C. S. at Zudycoote. By 4 p.m. the station was completely closed. The nursing sisters were sent to St. Omer, and the remainder of the personnel told to stand by for a few days and await developments. In case the station was shelled, they were advised "to take to the fields".

With the exception of 3 officers and 16 other ranks, who, on September 6th, reported for temporary duty to No. 36 C. C. S., at Zudycoote, the remainder of the personnel had little to do. After 24 and 39 C. C. S.'s began sharing the receiving, the men were able to devote considerable attention to baseball, and even more time was devoted to the game after the shutdown. A dozen shirts were drawn from the stores, and these the sisters converted to baseball uniforms decorated with "1 C.C.C.S." Colonel Dickson wired the Red Cross "Six baseballs urgently required", and said if Signals protested against sending an unofficial message, to say that "baseball" was a code word. Many of the games were inter-unit, but a large number of Canadian Railway Troops were in the area, and a number of games were played with them. At times these games were attended by a considerable number of officers of the XV Corps, and many of the sisters were among the fans.

The Dunkirk-Furnes Canal lay a mile to the south, and provided swimming of a kind, though a generous scum of oil which covered its surface, made it appear less tempting than it otherwise would have been.

Shortly after the unit's arrival all the neighbouring towns were put out of bounds, but, as the area became more occupied by the British, these restrictions were removed. LaPanne, about three miles distant, a summer resort with a wonderful beach, was the most attractive spot in the immediate neighbourhood.

The enemy continued his attention to the back areas. Many of the personnel took advantage of the permission to sleep out in the fields, and the hayricks were popular places. It was interesting to lie out in the open, watching the searchlights seeking and often picking up the German bombing planes as they made their way to and from Dunkirk and points between, and to listen to the antiaircraft and machine guns engaging them. But it wasn't so interesting to be awakened at 4 a. m. to find that the weather had changed, and that a downpour was imminent. Besides, it was disconcerting to find that the place one selected for safety proved to be the only warm locality in the neighbourhood. Major Maclean, Captain McKee and Staff Sergeant Tytheridge were among those who found it safer in camp than out in the fields. After the novelty wore off, most of the men remained in camp.

On the evening of September 12th many of the unit were watching a German aeroplane, passing a little to the south, on which about 15 searchlights were playing, when their interest in this plane was rudely shattered. An unobserved plane, from somewhere overhead, began loosing its bombs. Fortunately the line of projection passed a hundred yards north of the station, the bombs tearing holes in the ground 25 feet in diameter and 8 feet deep. Five or six were dropped, one of them causing some casualties a short distance up the road.

Colonel Dickson, who returned from leave on the 13th, on learning of the continued activity in this neighbourhood, consulted the D. M. S., with the result that the unit got busy filling sandbags, walling the hospital huts and sleeping quarters to a height of six feet. This would protect occupants from all but direct hits.

This work was in marked contrast to certain abortive efforts made earlier in the stay. Colonel Dickson and Major Maclean, largely by their own efforts, made a sandbag shelter, supposed to be proof against something. As a last resort it was braced to keep from toppling over. A somewhat better one was constructed after hours, by officers, sergeants and C. B. men for use of the sisters. They were eventually replaced by

more stable structures under the guidance of engineers. The shelter attempted for the men was never completed. The material for the sandbags was taken from the area to be enclosed. Fortunately the walls side-slipped into this hole before the structure was roofed, so there were no casualties. On the whole, the sisters' structure was the more noteworthy of the efforts. It looked so much like the real things that a couple of officers, rigged out with steel helmets and gasmasks, had their snapshots taken by another officer. The resultant snapshot looked so realistic to a nosey base censor, who discovered it in a letter, that he decided someone must be in possession of a camera contrary to army orders, with the result that the three officers concerned were up on the carpet and censured.

In view of the continued activity in the back areas, and the fact that the enemy had not hesitated to shell the Corps Main Dressing Station, it was decided to move the station back, and withdraw the Corps Main Dressing Station to the buildings now occupied by the unit. It was decided that the unit should move to Zudycote, about 7 miles down the coast toward Dunkirk, and where No. 36 C. C. S. was already established. Packing was commenced on the 18th, and continued during the 19th and 20th. On the 21st the Corps Main Dressing station began to move in.

Arrangements were made for the unit to occupy four pavilions of a large French Sanatorium at Zudycote, and an advance party was sent out on the 22nd. All this day, railway trucks were being loaded. The trucks were manhandled in and out of position, which caused "Noisy" McGill to remark that he didn't mind acting as brakeman, but he didn't like the idea of playing engine. Loading was completed at 8.15 p. m. on the 23rd, when the train pulled out for Zudycote with 45 loaded railway trucks. They reached their destination at 11 p. m. The Dental department remained behind, temporarily attached to the Corps Main Dressing Station.

Oosthoek found the unit developed into a smooth-running and efficient machine, with the closest co-operation existing amongst all ranks. By altering the layout of the camp

a much more efficient station had been achieved. For the first time in the history of the unit, the layout permitted ambulance trains to enter a siding adjacent to the evacuation area, thus permitting evacuation direct to train, eliminating the use of ambulance cars. Also, toward the end of the activities, a light railway line was completed, and patients were received from the Corps Main Dressing Station via this route. Evacuations were also carried out by Hospital Barges, but to a slight extent.

At Oosthoek the unit handled:

	SICK		WOUNDED	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Evacuated to Base	167	3,095	295	6,877
Rest Stations	1	16		57
Other Hospitals	4	101	5	36
To Duty	16	194	14	108
Died		6	1	139
Admitted	188	3,412	315	7,217

During the 75 days in operation the average daily admissions was 148, while the midnight figures show the average number of patients in hospital as 273. From July 11th to July 31st inclusive the unit admitted an average of 361 per day, while the midnight figures show the average number of patients in hospital to have been 556. A great deal of work is represented by these figures. Sometimes the men ended a tour of duty too tired to undress. Sergeant Tait, an attached R. E., expressed this clearly, in spite of some ambiguity: "I threw myself on my bed, and about 10 o'clock woke up and found myself asleep. So I got up and tucked myself in."

For services rendered, Sister M. Parks was awarded the R. R. C. 2nd Class. Though not awarded until January, 1918, Colonel Dickson's D. S. O., and Acting Matron Janet M. MacDonald's R. R. C. 1st class may be attributed to this period of their service.

Though Oosthoek was but a scattered handful of houses, and the vicinity provided little of interest, the volume of work made it stand out as one of the highlights of the unit's career. A feeling of well-being accompanies the rendering of service under pressure that is apt to be lacking when dawdling along in low gear, as the unit was destined to travel for most of the fall and winter.

CHAPTER XVII

ZUDYCOOTE

Zudycoote, a village five miles east of Dunkirk, lay just inland from the sand dunes. In the dunes and bordering the sea was a very fine sanatorium, numbering many structures of importance. The most imposing of these faced the sea and bordered a sand beach that stretched on either side as far as the eye could discern. From the landward side of this building projected eight large pavilions. The French were using the greater part of the institution as a military hospital, but the 1st Canadian C. C. S. was allotted four of the pavilions. No. 36 C. C. S. was already established in a group of buildings to the rear of the main structure.

The move to Zudycoote began on the morning of October 22, 1917. While the railway trucks were being loaded, an advance party proceeded to Zudycoote with materials for building a cook house. The orderly room moved by lorry on the morning of the 23rd. The orderly room staff arrived in time to assist in nailing the corrugated iron on the 36 x 18 foot frame of the cook house. It happened to be a particularly vicious variety of corrugated iron. To avoid leakage, the nails had to be driven through the ridges. The toughness of the metal imparted to the nail a most mulish tendency to slip sideways to the gutter of the corrugations rather than to penetrate the ridge. As a result one man records hitting his finger about fifty times, and four of the party had their fingers in bandages before the last sheet yielded. The building was completed by sunset, just in time to greet the arrival of the officers' kitchen material.

The main body of the unit left Oosthoek on the 23rd, at 8.15 p. m, with a train of 45 loaded trucks, arriving at Zudycoote Station at 11 p. m. The men spent the night on the train. On the 24th the trucks were unloaded. All stores and equipment were conveyed to and stored in a nearby R. F. C. hangar, the task being completed by 6 p. m.

As the unit was being held in readiness for any needed move, no attempt was made to fit out a station at Zudycote. A detail remained on duty with 36 C. C. S., but the remainder of the personnel had little to do. A guard was mounted over the equipment at the hangar. The nights that saw Carmon Robart in charge of the guard seemed to be the ones selected by the enemy bombing planes to devote attention to that area. On the night of November 13th, Private Spencer, scurrying for shelter, was caught in some barbed wire entanglements, and had to have his hand dressed as a result of it. But all of Carm's troubles could not be traced to the enemy. Next morning, Stephen Dexter, contrary to oft-repeated orders, used petrol to start a fire. His overcoat caught, and he threw it off. "Then," said Carm, "he took out of the tent in a blaze, and I after him." After they overhauled him he was easily extinguished. Then they went back and made sure that the tent was all right.

The coast provided a pleasant change from inland locations. By day, old men, and even women, could be seen waist deep in the water, working in pairs, pushing ahead of them a net, and carrying a fish basket on their shoulders. Others would set trawls at low water, and remove their catch at the next fall of the tide.

It was not surprising that the sight of this and the smell of salt water came like the call of the wild to certain Nova Scotian sergeants. There were fish in those waters, and they felt an urge to compete with the native fishermen. Not being sufficiently fond of water to push a net in front of them, they decided on the more orthodox method of setting one. A tennis net was used. But a few unsuccessful settings convinced them, as Charlie Holden remarked, "the fish simply would not play tennis".

Sgt. "Rory" McLeod alone remained undiscouraged. He decided to try the trawl method. The natives obtained their bait by digging from the sand a fast-burrowing worm. This worm could be located by a telltale coil of sand marking the otherwise level surface of the beach. The natives had

a special shovel for unearthing these, but Rory used a broad army shovel. After much effort he finally succeeded in overtaking the rear end of several of these worms, getting enough sections to make up the equivalent of at least three. With these he baited a weird selfmade trawl, and set it at dead low water. At ten p.m. that night he attempted to examine it, but the tide was too high. With true fisherman's devotion he stayed up until midnight and tried again. This time he stepped into a hole and filled his hip-rubber boots. What fish the sergeants had at Zudycote were purchased from professional fishermen.

Passes to Dunkirk were liberal. A two mile walk down the beach brought one to the terminus of a Dunkirk street car line. The city held much of interest, historically and otherwise. It had an air of old age, yet it was alive with industry. It showed many signs of present suffering. At least half of the windows of the city were shattered or broken.

Many of the raiders passed over Zudycote. The cellars of the pavilions were safe except from direct hits, but the walls of the main portion of the pavilions contained a high percentage of window space, carrying with it the added danger of flying glass. Consequently, when the raiders were passing over, it was wise to seek the comparative safety of the cellars.

"What peeves me," said Regimental Brown, "is that every time I get a good bridge hand someone sings out 'Heinie', and down cellar everybody goes."

The night of November 1st was lively. The searchlights picked up enemy planes on many occasions. About midnight some of the personnel were watching one of these planes standing out vividly in the beams of the searchlights, when out of the surrounding darkness came a stream of tracer bullets, the first time they had seen one machine attacking another at night.

About 6.30 on November 9th six bombs fell in the sand dunes next door to the sanitarium, causing casualties amongst the Canadian Railway Troops located there, and breaking many windows in pavilion number one. A few moments later another lot were dropped, this time on the Sanitarium grounds. Most of

the windows on the exposed sides of pavilions 3 and 4 were shattered, the kitchen of the French Medical Unit badly damaged, and a large wooden hut flattened by the concussion. The French suffered several casualties, both in killed and ^wwounded, while the 1st Canadian C. C. S. had one officer mortally wounded.

Major W. L. Maclean, surgical specialist, had just completed a tour of duty with 36 C. C. S., and was returning to his quarters. As he was approaching No. 4 Pavilion one of the bombs landed about forty feet away. He was discovered, a minute or so later, by Roy Kitchen. He was quickly placed upon a stretcher, and, accompanied by Colonel Dickson, was carried to No. 36 C. C. S. operating theatre, which he had left a few minutes before. He died at 2.30 a.m. the following day.

A consulting surgical specialist described Major Maclean as "One of the most brilliant of the younger surgeons". Though only posted to the unit on March 18, 1916, he had been intimately connected with them for a longer period, having been detailed to No. 1 British C. C. S. at the same time that the unit's detachment had proceeded to Choques. This, the only casualty to a member while serving with the unit, was a heavy loss.

At 10.30 a. m. on November 11th, the unit paraded for Major Maclean's funeral. They marched to No. 36 C. C. S. mortuary, and lined both sides of the road two deep. The pall bearers placed the body in the ambulance, and the ambulance drove through the ranks. The officers followed. The ranks of the unit fell in behind, as well as a parade from No. 36 C.C.S. A firing party from the 9th Division took post at the gate and preceded the ambulance to the cemetery. The service at the grave was conducted by Chaplain Taylor, the firing party paid final tribute, and the last post was blown, all in a downpour of rain. Colonel Davey, O. C. No. 2 Cdn. C. C. S., Major Brown, No. 2 Cdn. C. C. S. and Major Scrimger, V. C., No. 3 Cdn. C. C. S., represented the Canadian Casualty Clearing Stations. Matron Janet M. MacDonald represented the unit sisters on

detachment. In the afternoon a memorial service was held.

During part of the stay at Zudycote rumors were current that the unit was destined for Italy, but if there was anything in them, it failed to develop. A trip of Colonel Dickson's to Amiens caused further speculation amongst the ranks. But it was not until the second week in November that something definite was forthcoming. The unit were to erect a winter station near Ruitz, about two miles southeast of Bruay, and behind the front to be taken over by the Canadian Corps following their withdrawal from Passchendaele.

On November 14th the detachment at 36 C. C. S. re-joined. The unit paraded earlier than usual on the morning of the 15th. Assisted by 50 men from a Labour Company, the equipment was handled from the hangar to lorries, hauled to the canal, unloaded and stowed on barges. By 4.30 p. m., when it was called a day, two-thirds of the equipment was stowed.

Loading continued on the 16th, and it was dusk before the pavilions were cleared. No. 36 C. C. S. provided dinner and tea for the personnel, as well as breakfast the following morning. They set a good table. The two units were on very friendly relations. The sergeants' mess of the 1st Cdn. C. C. S. was greatly indebted to Sergeant cook "Tom" for eking out their army rations with some specially prepared dish, not usually available to hospitals that are not operating.

At 8 a. m. on the 17th, the unit, less a lorry party of eight, left the billets and marched to the barges, four in number. These left Zudycote at 9 a. m., passed through Dunkirk at noon, arrived at Bergues at 4 p. m. and stopped there for the night.

When the unit was preparing to move from Aubigny by train, one of the orderly room clerks gave Colonel Dickson a long list of reasons why the orderly room equipment and records should move by lorry rather than by train. Colonel Dickson listened solemnly, and then added the real reason for the suggestion. "And incidentally," he said, "Give you a nice cross country trip on the lorry. It's a fine idea."

Consequently, on the move to Ruitz, the orderly room equipment and two clerks were, as usual, included in the lorry party. With the equipment on this trip they decided to include a number of things appertaining to their comfort, so it was with a shock they listened to the Sergeant Major's parting words: "Say, it was a lucky thing that I visited your rooms at the last moment, or two beds would have been left behind." They realized that the cots they had reserved for the lorry trip were now on the barge, and that, for this trip at least, they would be unable to infringe on Mr. Pullman's patent.

The lorry party, under Captain Connolly, pulled out at 10 a.m., picking up, at the last moment, a member just returning from leave. Near Dunkirk they overtook the barges. Colonel Dickson was standing on the bridge of the tug, as imposing as an Admiral of the Fleet. He saluted as the lorry party cheered him on his way.

Evidently the main Dunkirk-Cassel road was burdened with traffic, for the lorries were detoured by Rexpoede. The traffic on these side roads was also heavy, and the lorries could proceed only at a foot-pace. On regaining the Cassel highway many bodies of Canadian troops, moving south from their Passchendaele operations, were encountered.

On leaving Cassel the country soon began to take on a familiar aspect, and it was not long before the party drew up by Fort Gassion. No. 39 Stationary Hospital now occupied the site, and Captain Connolly arranged to put up for the night. The site had been greatly improved. Much work had been done on the buildings, many Nissen huts had been erected and the grounds decorated with flower beds.

One of the party was instantly recognized by "Sophie" the sisters' maid, and was led to the laundry room. Here he found the same group of laundry girls who worked for the station in 1915. For fifteen minutes he answered questions as to the health of "Nwasee" and of almost each individual of the unit, and listened to such pleasing remarks as "Nous n'obliions jamais la Hopital Canadienne" and "Tous les Francais aiment les Canadiens."

The following morning the party proceeded to Lillers, called at the office of the D. M. S., and proceeded by way of Lozinghem and the outskirts of Bruay to Ruitz, arriving at noon.

The barges stopped for the night of November 17th at Bergues. What might easily have been a fatality was averted when Private Mann, who slipped overboard in the darkness, was rescued by Private Cheeseman. This act of courage was noted in First Army Routine Orders of December 5th:

"The G. O. C. wishes to express his appreciation of the following act of courage on the part of No. 51014 Pte. S. A. Cheeseman, C. A. M. C.:— At Bergues on the night of 17th November, 1917, when a man of his unit fell off a barge into the canal, and owing to the darkness was in grave danger of drowning, Pte. Cheeseman, who was fully attired with the exception of his jacket and cap, dived from the deck of the barge to the man's rescue, at considerable personal risk, succeeded in bringing him to the side of the barge where assistance was at hand. A record of the above will be made in the Regimental Conduct of this man."

The barges left Bergues at 8 a.m. on the 18th, and stopped 2 kilometers short of Watten. The voyage was resumed at 7.30 next morning, St. Omer being the next overnight stopping place. The convoy got away at 7.30 a. m. on the 20th, but at 3 p. m. was held up at Aire on account of heavy wind. Rain and wind prevented a continuance on the 22nd, and advantage of this was taken by the old-timers, to renew acquaintances at the estaminets, private houses and stores. The voyage was resumed at 8 a. m. on the 22nd, and Bethune, the destination of the barges, was reached at 4.30 p. m.

CHAPTER XVIII

RUITZ

After the Battle of Passchendaele the Canadian Corps moved south to its old positions east of Vimy Ridge and west of Lens, Ruitz, about ten miles to the rear, was conveniently situated to handle casualties from this front. The site chosen for the station lay in the open fields, on the south side of the road between Ruitz and Houchin. Bruay lay about two miles to the northwest, Barlin and Noeux-les-Mines were sizeable villages nearby, but Ruitz was the only place in the unit's billeting area, and therefore the only place that could be visited without a pass. To call Ruitz a village would be a slight exaggeration.

The advance party arrived at noon on November 18th, 1917. No. 6 British C. C. S., who had been on the grounds for some time, were well advanced in the erection of a winter station, and it was found that No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. were due to arrive shortly. Grounds had been allotted with No. 6 C. C. S. on the right, the 1st Canadian C. C. S. in the centre, and No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. on the left.

No. 6 C. C. S. had erected 26 Indian Marquee tents on the grounds allotted to No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. and these tents were placed at the disposal of the unit for storing its equipment and housing its personnel until such time as its own tentage was erected. They also provided the advance party with meals, until the main body arrived. No. 6 British were not strangers to the unit. The detachment sent to Merville, during the Battle of Neuve Chapelle, had served with this fine station. It had also cared for Colonel Ford, when wounded.

On the afternoon of November 22nd, Private Cheeseman, having left the barge en route, cycled into camp, with orders for the lorries to report to Bethune. Two loads of equipment were brought in, unloaded, and the lorries again despatched. They returned early on the morning of the 23rd, Colonel Dickson accompanying them. Forty-five lorry loads of equipment

came in during the day, 45 more were received on the 24th, and another 36 on the 25th completed the move. With these last lorries arrived the remainder of the personnel.

Colonel Dickson had his own ideas of how a C. C. S. should be laid out, and disliked the idea of being squeezed in between two units, with a narrow frontage necessitating a deep and, consequently, inefficient layout. As soon as he surveyed the location he went off to see the D. M. S. His protest availed him nothing; since the stations on each side had adopted the plan, he had to conform to it. But Surgeon General MacPherson, D. D. G. M. S., who called during the day, somewhat mollified him. He assured the Colonel that the layout would not be blamed on him, that the station would not have to accommodate more than 600, and that he could take his time in getting it ready.

Construction of the station began on November 26th. Being a winter station, the plans called for a high percentage of hutted accommodation, and the layout necessitated considerable ditching and roadwork. The men worked steadily, but, as there was no pressing necessity of opening, long hours were not resorted to.

On December 1st word was received that Orderly Room Sergeant C. W. (Noisy) McGill had been granted a commission and appointed Quartermaster of the unit. That evening the sergeants gave a dinner in his honour, one of the pleasantest affairs that they had had for a long time.

On December 9th the men participated in the Canadian Federal election, and many a member polled his first vote. The polling booth was held in the orderly room, and the sentiment seemed strongly "Union Government". Colonel Dickson explained carefully to each man how to mark his ballot: "Now", he said "you must be careful to put your cross right between the two black lines right opposite the place marked '2'" Number 2 stood for Union Government.

On the afternoon of December 11th two officers of No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. brought the information that their station would arrive by train that evening. Preparations for billeting

and feeding them were made. They were met at the station by a sergeant, and arrived at camp between eleven and midnight.

Christmas day was duly celebrated. In the sergeants' quarters, 9 a. m. found "Rory" McLeod and "Regimental" Brown enjoying the holiday in bed. They were serenaded with carols, bugle calls, etc. "Reville" didn't seem to do them much good, so "Last Post" was sounded, and they were left to spend Christmas as they wished. The sergeants dined at 1 p. m. in a mess tastefully decorated a la Holden. Goose, duck, dressing, potatoes, turnips, applesauce, carrots, pickles, worcester sauce, plum pudding, jellies, nuts, raisins, dates, apples and liquid refreshments put the war far in the background. The men's dinner began at 4 p.m., the sergeants serving. The sergeants of No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. were tea guests at the sergeants' mess, and No. 6 C. C. S. put on an excellent concert in the evening, after which their sergeants came over for a jollification.

New Years Eve saw the opening of the men's canteen, and it met with immediate success. Due to fewer restrictions than were usually met with in such canteens, it drew a considerable clientele from nearby units. Besides providing a comfortable place for the men during off hours, it was a dividend payer, providing the wherewithal for the purchase of prizes for whist drives and other organized entertainments. In Ruitz the canteen was open from 11.30 a. m. to 1 p. m. and from 5 p. m. to 8 p. m.

The great success of this canteen was due in no small part to "Dad" Young, the manager. "Dad", a recent arrival, in response to a padre's question, modestly admitted to working in a college in civil life. "As janitor?" he was asked. "No," replied Dad, "as a professor." He obviously enjoyed his duties, and was probably as proud of his position as the one he held in the class-rooms of the college.

New Years day of 1918 was celebrated by a whist drive in the men's canteen. This day too brought news that Colonel Dickson had been mentioned in despatches, and on January 3rd there appeared in orders:

"Mentioned in despatches of the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief of November 7th and awarded the D. S. O. by his Majesty the King for conspicuous service and devotion to duty in the field:- Lt.-Col. Charlie Harold Dickson, C.A.M.C."

On January 6th the sergeants moved into their new mess, a small Nissen hut, the most comfortable quarters to date. This mess is noteworthy in that it was here that Sgt. Major Robart met his Waterloo in story-telling. A detail of tunnellers, under Sgt. Richardson, was attached to the unit constructing a dugout for use of the sisters. Richardson listened respectfully to the Sgt. Major's tales of the Nova Scotian lumber camps until the S. M. showed signs of slowing up, and then asked him if he had ever heard of a certain famous lumberman of British Columbia. "No", said the Sergeant Major, "I don't believe I have." For fifteen minutes the tunneller never drew breath, and long before he finished the Sergeant Major recognized that he was outclassed. When questioned about a stationary engine of a certain kind, Richardson replied that he was never interested in one of that kind, as the water glass on the smallest one he ever ran held three barrels.

For some time past Colonel Dickson had been "sweating" on a staff appointment in England. Colonel Blaylock, the Red Cross Commissioner, had written Colonel Dickson that he was sorry to hear that he was leaving, saying that good men were needed here, and that they were getting scarce. Evidently this was a prized letter, for it was noticed that no matter how much correspondence was piled on his desk, this letter seemed always to be uppermost. So, on January 21st, when Colonel Dickson proceeded on leave to England, it was understood that he would not return. With Colonel Dickson left the last of the original officers of the unit.

Ruitz was in many respects the parting of the ways. December 30th saw the loss to the unit of Q. M. S. A. B. Tytheridge, who had joined the unit on Salisbury Plain. Officially he was proceeding on leave, but, as his health had been poorly of late, it was arranged that he would be retained in England. He was a veteran of the South African War, a

jolly type with a deep sense of humour. It was with more than regret that his comrades learned of his tragic death in England, while still in uniform.

On the evening of February 7th a dinner was given in the Sergeants' mess in honour of Sergeants Rowell and Papkee, two originals who had been granted furlough to Canada, and who were leaving the following day.

On March 7th Sgt. Major Robart proceeded on leave, with the understanding that he would be posted for duty in the United Kingdom or Canada. Sergeant Major Robart was a most capable warrant officer, zealous in his duty, and loyal to his officers. As a raconteur he was unexcelled. His report of an incident was always more interesting than the event itself, and with him exaggeration was an art. Often he took the sting out of his most violent "strafe" with the ending "Can you lend me five francs until payday?" Sergeant Majors rarely come better than "Sir" Reigh Robart.

Due to the increasing use of shell gas, respirator drill was being extended to troops of backline areas. On December 23rd the unit was given a demonstration of the efficiency of the respirators against gas. By squads the men were marched into a hut supposed to be filled with lachramatory gas. After a five minute sojourn there, they came out, many with the idea that it was a hoax. However, as each stepped out of the hut, the gas instructor ordered him to take off his mask. Thereupon each tearfully reached the conclusion that the demonstration wasn't a hoax, and that the box respirators were very effective.

The enemy displayed considerable activity in the back areas, both in the use of artillery and in bombing raids, but the location of the unit was such that little of this affected the immediate area. Nevertheless, following the now more prevalent precautions being taken in back areas, dugouts were constructed for the protection of the sisters, trenches were dug adjacent to the sleeping quarters, and the huts sandbagged as protection against bombs and shells. On the evening of March 24th a burst of machine-gun bullets from an aeroplane

struck the camp, piercing a number of the tents and huts, and wounding one patient in the thigh.

The unit had made a practice of celebrating the anniversary of their arrival in France, each February 3rd. As the station was to open on February 1st, it was decided to hold this celebration on the evening of January 31st. The men's canteen provided a spread to which officers, sisters and sergeants were invited, and a concert with unit and outside talent was put on. Major Ridewood, acting O. C., toasted "The Original 38", and Lt. & Q. M. McGill responded with "To Those who Followed". Of the 83 who had crossed with the unit in 1915 but 38 were now with the unit.

On January 25th word was received that the station would open in a week. The 28th, 29th and 30th saw the arrival of the nursing sisters, and the station opened on February 1st, to receive on alternate days with No. 6 C. C. S. During the stay at Ruitz the unit received but the ordinary run of winter casualties, retaining as many light cases for treatment and return to duty as the limited accommodation would allow.

On February 13th it was necessary to improvise some additional accommodation, which led to rather an amusing incident. That evening the 16th Canadian concert party was giving a show at No. 6 C. C. S. to which the unit personnel had been invited. Seats had been reserved for the sergeants. The O. R. Sergeant of the 1st Cdn. C. C. S. arrived a little late, and was greeted by the 6 C. C. S. men with "How many patients did you take in today?" Since no more than 75 had come in, he considered he had done his duty by the unit when he put the number at double that. He felt rather taken aback when these 6 C. C. S. sergeants rose to a man and shouted "Liar!". But he recovered when he noticed they were all pointing to Sgt. Major Robart. The S. M. had given the number as 300.

On February 9th a wounded German was admitted to hospital and the Intelligence officers obtained some important information from him concerning a pending relief before he realized the value of what he was saying. Then he refused to talk. On the 11th, however, two Intelligence officers called

at the station. One was taken to the receiving room, ticketed, put in pajamas, had his leg bandaged, was placed on a stretcher, carried into the ward and lifted into bed next to the prisoner. The ward orderlies, being in the dark, tried to find out if he could talk English. It was not long however before he got into an animated conversation with the prisoner. Two hours later the officer was carried out ostensibly to be operated on. The information dealt with the day and hour of a relief, and it may have been more than a coincidence that the artillery was more than usually active that evening.

On February 16th Major A. E. H. Bennett reported from England and assumed command of the unit.

The spring of 1918 found the troops behind the line organized in an effort to grow vegetables for army consumption. The unit participated. All available land in the unit lines was plowed and cultivated, both unit personnel and patients participating in the work. The cultivated area was measured and an indent made for enough seed potatoes to plant it. It was calculated by the farming personnel of the unit that more seed potatoes were sent for planting than the piece, under ordinary conditions, could yield. However, just prior to the planting, the unit moved from the area, and the seed potatoes went the way of all good army rations.

A great change took place on the Western Front in the early months of 1918. While the British were bearing the brunt of the fighting at the Third Battle of Ypres in the summer and fall of 1917, Petain, the New French Commander-in-Chief, had been rapidly restoring the morale of the troops, so shattered in their disastrous battles of the spring. He had withstood important German assaults on the Aisne Heights during the summer months, and had staged a successful offensive in the Verdun sector, and had followed that by driving the enemy from his last positions on the Aisne Heights. The British had followed their Passchendaele action by another in the Cambrai sector, where the honours were slightly in their favour. It looked as if the year had ended favourably for the Allies.

But in February, 1918 the entire Russian front collapsed, and the enemy was able to concentrate a force on the Western Front that gave them a superiority of more than a quarter of a million men. The allies seemed therefore forced to resign themselves to the defensive until such time as the Americans could appear in force. Before this could happen however, the enemy felt confident that victory for them could be achieved, Ludendorff and Hindenburg promising complete and absolute victory by Autumn.

The Germans launched their attack on the morning of March 21st on a front extending from Croiselles, southeast of Arras, to the Oise, on a frontage of more than 50 miles. They employed their new tactics of infiltration, and were greatly aided by a thick fog. By dark the Germans had thrown 64 Divisions against the 19 British Divisions in the line. At many points the defense was completely overrun. By March 24th the enemy had advanced a maximum of 9 miles and the situation was critical, by the 27th the distance had doubled and the outlook appeared desperate. By April 5th the attacking force had exhausted itself and the weary British troops, with the support they had received from the French, stabilized the line on this front. It had been a tremendous battle, and the whole Somme front had been pushed back toward Amiens, attaining a maximum depth of 35 to 40 miles.

Though this action was too far south to affect the unit directly, it was responsible for the unit's next move. The fact that several C. C. S.'s had been over-run on the Somme Front led the medical authorities to shift the Ruitz group of C. C. S.'s to Pernes, some nine miles further to the rear. This location would permit them to serve the same front as before, and at the same time place them on a main road through Lillers to Merville and Estaires in the Lys Valley. The choice proved very fortunate, for on April 7th the Lys Valley became the locale of the next great German thrust.

No. 4 Canadian C. C. S. who had been erecting a station next door was expected to open on March 25th. Enquiry on the early morning of that day brought the news that they

had received orders to move at once to Pernes, southwest of Lillers. At 11 a. m. Colonel Ross called, and asked Colonel Bennett if he wanted to move. The Colonel replied that he did not want to move, but was ready if wanted.

The unit stopped receiving at 4 p. m. on March 27th. Preparations for the move began on the 28th, and on the 29th an advance party proceeded to the site at the Canadian Corps School at Pernes. On April 1st ten lorries were assigned the unit for the move and the material was shifted as fast as the lorries could carry out the task. Often the unit lorries were the only ones available.

On April 3rd a telephone message advised that the unit would not be locating at the Canadian Corps School at Pernes, but that the material should be stacked there for a quick move. This news found the station half completed, advantage having been taken of certain Corps School huts in the layout. The last of the patients were not cleared from Ruitz until April 7th, when the orderly room moved to the school site at Pernes. The route lay through Bruay and Divion, the whole wayside giving evidence that spring was at hand. Dandelions, buttercups, thorns, currant bushes, and cherry trees were in bloom.

As soon as No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. had moved, a party of men began erecting bell tents on their vacated grounds for the use of civilian refugees moving out of the threatened areas to the south. On April 1st these operations were extended to the grounds being vacated by the unit. No. 6 C. C. S. remained in Ruitz for the time being, handling the situation until the moving units became located.

Casualties handled by the unit at Ruitz are shown in statistical form:

	SICK		WOUNDED	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Evacuated to base	73	1,536	22	515
Rest Stations	1	4		
Other Hospitals		24	2	20
To Duty	7	208		40
Died		10	2	34
Convalescents moving to new site		92		
	81	1,974	26	609

For the 66 days in operation the midnight figures show an average of 231 cases under treatment. Included in these were a new class of patients - convalescent venereals, who acted as duty patients while undergoing treatment. These cases moved with the unit and as they were cured and sent back to duty, were replaced by others. The work performed by the unit at Ruitz was the routine winter variety, no action of importance occurring during this time on this particular front.

CHAPTER XIX

PERNES

Pernes was a nice village five miles west of Bruay, and about 15 miles from the nearest point of the front. In selecting a site thus far to the rear the medical authorities had taken cognizance of what had happened to casualty clearing stations on the front of the German offensive of March 21st, 1918. Several had been overrun so quickly that a great deal of equipment had been lost, and the forced moves of many others had caused a shortage of medical units when most needed.

The unit was ordered to locate in part of the Canadian Corps School, a hatted encampment on the outskirts of Pernes. Though the unit did not get rid of its patients at Ruitz until April 7th, the equipment began to go forward as early as March 29. Taking advantage of existing huts, the station, in spite of transportation difficulties, was more than half completed by April 3rd, when orders were received to cease erection and to pile equipment preparatory for a quick move.

This move, however, was destined to be one of a mile only. The new site was ideal. It was an open field on the Pernes-Sains les Pernes road. The ground sloped gently downward from the road to the River Clarence, here a stream four feet wide and inches deep. Beyond the stream rose a goodly sized hill, forest crested.

Work on the new site began April 7th. The men worked early and late. By April 8th 50 marquees were up, and other work was progressing as rapidly as the transportation permitted, the two unit lorries and ambulance being all that was available. As a result of the enemy attack of the 9th, Major Bennett offered to open for walking cases, but the medical authorities decided that the unit should rush the construction of a fully equipped C. C. S.

At 7 a.m. on the morning of the 9th, the enemy attacked between Armentieres and La Bassée. The Second Portuguese Division broke, the flanks of the adjoining British Divisions were turned, and the enemy poured through the gap.

The line had gone, and it took a week of some of the most desperate fighting of the war to restore it to some degree of stability.

During the early hours of April 10th there came an urgent telegram to despatch two surgical teams, complete with orderlies and bearers, to No. 54 C. C. S., at Haverskerque, near St. Venant. The telegram found the unit personnel distributed between the three sites. Major Ridewood, the surgical specialist, was at Ruitz, the unit ambulance was in the workshop, so it was daylight before transportation was obtained and the party of 26 rounded up and away.

On the morning of the 11th came another urgent call, this time for transportation to bring the party back. The enemy had advanced so far that No. 54 C. C. S. was clearing out in a hurry. Engineers had already mined some of the bridges over which the party returned, and were standing by, to blow them up when the last troops should be forced across.

No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. had begun their move from Ruitz to the Canadian Corps School on March 25th. They opened at their new site on the evening of the 10th, and reported a busy night. One of their first admissions was a member of the 1st Canadian C. C. S. who had visited Pernes not too wisely. He returned with a severe cut on his leg, and with the explanation that he was having a bath and stuck his leg through a pane of glass. One who has had a bath in the French combination of bedroom, bathroom, washing room and drying room will appreciate that even this was possible.

About 4 p. m. on the 11th, word was received that 150 cases were on the way to the unit. Since no wards had been equipped, the O. C. got in touch with the D. M. S. and had them diverted.

On the 12th the news from the front was disquieting. It was learned that Armentieres, Estaires and Merville had fallen, and it was reported that enemy cavalry was close to Lillers. Perhaps it was this news that added a certain amount of glamour and unforgetableness to a sight witnessed that evening. Moving north and west, not only by roads, but across

country, over fences, hedges and ditches, came large bodies of cavalry.

The traffic on the road past the station, as on others, was heavy, at times bordering on congestion. Cyclists Corps wheeled by. Staff cars and despatch riders endeavoured to make headway, worming through the slower moving traffic. Troops were being moved in lorries, busses and charabancs. Even a steam roller, making in the neighbourhood of two miles an hour, went by, bearing the legend "Roll on Duration".

All day long refugees were moving westward, on foot and in all sorts of vehicles. A long French military convoy passed carrying the old and infirm. The civilians of Pernes showed much concern. They gathered in groups on the sidewalks to talk over the situation, and questioned the refugees as they passed through.

With the unit, transportation was a serious problem. Considerable equipment was moved from the Corps School by hand on borrowed machine gun carts. At the request of No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. the unit opened for walking cases at 6 p. m. on April 13th. On April 15th three surgical teams reported from No. 6 C. C. S., and on the 16th two from No. 58 C. C. S. On the 17th the station opened for all classes of cases. The 1st Cdn C. C. S., No. 4 C. C. S., Nos. 22 and 23 at Lozingham received in rotation.

On April 18th F. W. Thom reported to the unit from England to fill the position vacated by Sergeant Major Reigh Robart. Coming into a unit that had on its roll N. C. O.'s who had served with the unit since its inception, and who were undoubtedly qualified for this rank, Sergeant Major Thom might easily have proved unpopular, through no fault of his own. But no man could have acquitted himself better, and he won the immediate friendship, respect and loyalty of those whom he might have displaced. Possessed of a fine sense of humour, and a keen sense of fair play, he was an asset to the unit as a whole and a distinct addition to the sergeants' mess.

Early in the Battle of the Lys the enemy found his left flank pinned solidly by the splendid defense of Givenchy and of the line to the north of Bethune, so the tide of battle swung northward to fronts covered by other C. C. S.'s. But from the fighting to the north of Bethune came to the Pernes group a variety of cases, British, Canadian, French Portuguese, Germans and civilians. Sergeant Carmon Robart, having a ward of walking Portuguese under his charge, had his difficulties added to when he discovered that a number of Portuguese patients of No. 4 C. C. S. had wandered over on a visit, and decided to camp in his ward, and persisted in coming back as often as he drove them away.

On April 23rd a severely wounded unidentified civilian died. Another seriously wounded civilian, who had been brought in at the same time, was carried to the morgue in an effort to identify him. On being carried to the mortuary this patient was lying down, but on the return journey he was sitting up on the stretcher. The comment amongst a group of walking cases, who were under the impression that he had been carried to the mortuary for dead, and had there recovered, was most interesting. Next day the army photographer took pictures of the unidentified deceased. The corpse was stood against a pile of boxes with a white sheet for a background, and a large cardboard inscribed with his admission serial hung about his neck. The photos were turned over to the French authorities, in the hopes that identification might later be made, a procedure followed in all such cases.

Civilian patients frequently were located by their families only after difficulties. One such young woman was located by her people on April 27th. Before the orderly room could get rid of the visitors, they had to arrange, through Chaplain Bradley, for her marriage to one of them, a Belgian soldier, to obtain her consent in writing and certified to by the orderly room stamp, and to write a letter to the Mayor of Pernes requesting permission for the soldier to wire his unit.

The civilians were steadily moving back. Bruay was shelled on April 21st, and the townfolk began moving out. Wagon loads of furniture and household effects were passing the

station almost continuously. Those of lesser means were moving on foot, laden to their ability. The six year old had a bag slung to his shoulders as well as the sixty year old.

On May 9th the unit took up its tour at 3.30 a. m., and received its quota by 2 p. m. But Nos. 22 and 23 C. C. S.'s at Lozingham were shelled out, with the result that No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. filled up very quickly, and the unit was called upon for another tour from 4 to 7 p. m. Thereafter No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. and the unit received alternately until May 11th, when No. 6 C. C. S. who had moved from Ruitz to a site opposite the 1st Cdn. C. C. S., came into the game. On being shelled out at Lozingham, No. 22 C. C. S. began a station on the right of the 1st Cdn. C. C. S., taking over for treatment, on May 31st, some 151 of the latter's lighter gas cases.

On May 27th the enemy dropped a few shells in Pernes, and gave the village similar attention almost daily thereafter, the unit receiving several civilian casualties from the community. But no shells dropped in the neighbourhood of the station, nor did any aerial bombs fall uncomfortably close.

But their bombing planes were frequently passing overhead. On the night of May 31st one such plane was located by a searchlight and shelled. At first sight it seemed to have a small light burning. But the light grew bigger, and the watchers realized that it was on fire. Soon the plane was burning briskly, and it began falling at a steadily increasing angle and speed. Burning fiercely, it struck the ground with a crash, the flames doubling in intensity and illuminating the surroundings for a considerable distance. The machine was a Gotha.

A considerable number of gas cases were admitted while at Pernes, especially during the month of May, when 1,132 cases were handled. Mostly they were of the mustard gas variety, with the symptoms similar to those experienced on the Belgian coast. A much smaller number of phosgene gas cases were handled, but they were of much more serious variety. The mortality in the phosgene cases ran 29%, while mustard gas showed a mortality of but .32%. May 20, 21 and 22 were

particularly active days in gas casualties.

During June there was a considerable epidemic of P. U. O. (Pyrexia Unknown Origin) cases, the final diagnosis probably being influenza. There were "P. U. O." special ambulance trains organized to take care of the evacuation and segregation of these cases.

On June 2nd word came that Major Bennett had been gazetted a Lieut.-Colonel from February 16, 1918.

Summer found the unit again interested in sports, baseball holding premier position. No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. provided good opposition, but the unit got the breaks and managed to win all its games with this station. The unit, however, met their Waterloo in the 4th Canadian Divisional Signals, who won 11-3, 13-3, in the two games played. The team of the 4th Cdn. Div. Signals, however, ranked highly in the Canadian Corps.

On May 28th a close game was played against C. C. H. A. Signals. The score was one-one at the end of the 5th innings. The unit came to bat in the first half of the 6th. As Glaab faced the pitcher a shell landed in Pernes, and Glaab made a hit on the first pitched ball. Winters followed with a home run, and the unit scored five runs before the inning was over to win 6 to 2. It looked much as if shellfire favoured the batter rather than the pitcher.

On May 16th members of the Pernes group of C. C. S.'s discussed the holding of a field day, No. 6 C. C. S. asked that it be officially arranged, so a letter was sent to the O. C.'s of the stations, asking that a delegate attend a meeting in the unit orderly room the following day at 6 p. m. Major Robertson was the unit delegate. At the appointed hour the Major failed to appear, having gone to the hills. This slip was the more readily pardoned in that it was spring, and Major Robertson was a young man. The sports were eventually held on July 4th, near the grounds of No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. The unit succeeded in winning 23 points out of a possible 48, T. B. Inkpen being the leading point winner for the unit. On July 1st every man who could possibly be spared was permitted to go to the Canadian Corps sports at Tinques, an affair that will long be remembered by many Canadian soldiers.

The early summer of 1918 saw a succession of desperate efforts by the enemy to attain a victorious decision on the Western Front. On the 29th of April he made his last big effort in the Lys area, but it was May 27th before this battle was brought to a close. On this day he began his third big effort of 1918, this time against the French on the Aisne. Against overwhelming odds the line broke, the enemy advancing as much as 12 miles on the first day. It was June 6th before the line was stabilized. This battle saw American troops coming into the main battle action for the first time.

On June 9th the enemy struck further North, between Noyon and Montdidier. His success was less spectacular, and his reserve was fast being used up. By the 12th the line had firmed.

For a month the front was quiet, while the enemy prepared for what was to prove his last great offensive. The attack came on July 15th, the Germans pressing across the Marne. But by now the allies had developed tactics that took care of the enemy method of infiltration, and by July 17th the initiative had passed out of German hands.

On this date Foch struck at Chateau-Thierry Salient from the west. By August 4 the salient was wiped out, and the scene of action moved again to the British Front. Surprise was to be an important part of Foch's tactics, and the unit's next move was a part of the elaborate camouflage employed.

At 1.30 a. m. on July 29th the unit received orders to close and to prepare to move immediately. The unit was to exchange sites with No. 13 C. C. S., located at Arneke, northwest of Cassel. On the 30th the D. M. S. First Army visited, called a parade of the unit, and thanked them for the excellent work rendered in this army, and the building of two fine C.C.S.'s. On this day the last of the patients were disposed of, and the nurses proceeded to No. 12 Stationary Hospital on the 31st.

On July 31st, at 7.31 p. m., the unit with ten trucks of equipment, principally operating equipment, red cross supplies, and ward furniture of unit manufacture, pulled out, leaving behind a rear party. The two unit lorries with orderly

room, special equipment and the rear party, in charge of Captain Tull, left Pernes at 8.45 a.m. on August 1st. They passed through Aire, which, by this time, had been badly battered. They proceeded by way of Arques, grazed Cassel, and arrived at Arneke about 1 p. m., where the train party were already at work. The latter had arrived at Esquelbecque Station about 1 a. m. and billeted at No. 2 Cdn. C. C. S.

At Pernes the unit was engaged in active frontline C. C. S. work. The station was undoubtedly a model of all that a summertime station should be, both as regards layout and location. Owing to the situation at the front, all stations were required to retain as many light cases as possible until such time as they were fit to return to duty. For those requiring slightly longer time than a casualty clearing station was in a position to hold them, a bus service was inaugurated to call at the C. C. S.'s each day, collecting these cases and taking them to St. Pol. Retaining these cases during an active period entailed considerable additional work.

At Pernes the following casualties were handled:

	SICK		WOUNDED	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Evacuated to Base	185	4,522	161	2,999
To Rest Stations		40		10
To Other Hospitals	48	1,160	10	773
To Duty	53	904	7	222
Died		15	17	250
To Arneke with unit		52		
	286	6,693	195	4,254
Less from Ruitz with unit		92		
Admitted at Pernes	286	6,601	195	4,254

For the 109 days that the unit was operating at Pernes the midnight figures show an average under treatment of 378 cases.

N. S. E. Piece was awarded the R. R. C., 2nd class.

CHAPTER XX

THE CASUALTY CLEARING STATION

The casualty clearing station, as it functioned on the Western Front, was a unit whose special duty was to relieve the Field Ambulances of their sick and wounded, and to afford these casualties the necessary medical and surgical treatment until such time as they could be evacuated to base, returned to duty, or specially disposed of. From Regimental Aid Posts, through Advanced and Main Dressing Stations, the lines of evacuation converged on the Casualty Clearing Stations. By far the greater number of these casualties were evacuated to the base. Ambulance Trains relieved the C. C. S.'s, and distributed the casualties to the General and Stationary Hospitals in the back areas. Thus the Casualty Clearing Station was the focal point in the scheme of handling casualties, the collecting and distributing centre of the system.

By making use of existing buildings, or by initially dispensing with such conveniences as huts, covered cook-houses, water and electrical installations, duckwalks, floor-boards, stretcher trestles, etc., Casualty Clearing Stations could move and come into action again fairly quickly. But since they were usually grouped to handle certain sections of the front, and in numbers sufficient to meet the ordinary demands, these units were seldom required to move and open up at short notice. If an unexpected action occurred, it was more practical to reinforce the personnel of stations serving that particular front than to move one or more complete stations to the busy area. In a planned action moving units were usually allowed ample time to erect well-equipped stations. Nevertheless, it was usually a matter of pride with units to get the best possible layout in the shortest possible time.

Though some buildings could quickly, and often conveniently, be adapted to the needs of a C. C. S., the most efficient layout could be obtained by erecting a planned C.C.S. in an open field. The station erected by the unit at Pernes was a fine illustration of such a C. C. S., and may well be used to convey a picture of the scale on which a fully developed station was organized, and the manner in which it functioned.

The station was erected in a field north of the Pernes-Sains-les-Pernes road, and had a frontage of about 220 yards. The field sloped gradually downward to the River Clarence, here a stream four feet wide and flowing approximately parallel to the road. This gave the field a depth of from 110 to 150 yards. Into this area the station fitted compactly.

Included in this layout were:

THE HOSPITAL SECTION

Receiving and Dressing tents: 7 large hospital tents, laced together.

Preparation tents: 2 large hospital tents, laced together and forming a wing to the receiving and dressing tents.

Light Operative Tents: 2 large hospital tents, laced together and forming a wing to the preparation tents.

Resuscitation Tents: 2 large hospital tents, laced together and near the preparation tents and operating theatre.

Operating Theatre: One large hut, 27 x 60 feet.

Sterilization Hut: A wing to the operating theatre.

X-Ray Hut

Splint Hut

Dispensing Hut

Officers' Ward: 3 large hospital tents, laced together.

Wards for Other Ranks: 7 wards, each of 8 large hospital tents, laced together.

Dental Hut

Isolation Area: 1 large hospital tent and 6 bell tents.

Mortuary: 2 large hospital tents, laced together.

QUARTERMASTER'S

Pack stores - 2 large tents laced together

Blanket Dump: 1 large tent.

Steward's Stores: 1 hut

Linen, clothing and equipment: 2 large tents laced together.

Quartermaster's Stores: 60 foot hut and large tent.

Lamp Room: Small hut.

Coal House.

Electric Generating Plant.

Workshop (Carpenter and Tinsmith)

Meat House.

NURSING SISTERS'

Mess Hut

Sleeping Quarters - 6 huts

Bath House.

Cook House.

General: 4 bell tents.

OFFICERS'

O. C.'s Quarters - small hut

Sleeping quarters - 3 huts, 6 bell tents, 2 porches, 1 small square tent.

Mess - 1 large tent.

Cook House.

Batmen's quarters - 8 porches.

SERGEANTS'

Sleeping quarters; bell tents and porches

Sergeant Major's Quarters: 1 small hut.

Mess Hut

MEN'S

Kitchen (For Patients also)

Mess Tents - 4 large, laced together (For patients also)

Venereal Patients' Mess - 1 large tent.

Recreation Tent - 1 extra large tent.

Canteen - 1 hut

Bath House.

Sleeping Quarters - 44 bell tents, 6 porches (Some of these were located close to the working quarters of 24-hour duty men, so they could be located quickly, night or day.

SANITARY

Fumigator Hut

Ablution Hut

Incinerators - Two.

Latrines - 9 for various divisions of personnel and patients.

MISCELLANEOUS

Orderly Room Hut

Water Piping System throughout camp

Electric Light System

Cesspools

Drainage System.

The apparent excessive accommodation for personnel provided for those temporarily attached for duty, for attached convalescents, for officer patients' batmen, etc., and could be utilized for patients, should occasion arise for additional accommodation.

Though a change of site or of circumstances altered somewhat the distribution of personnel, the following roster of other ranks, noted in the spring of 1918, may be considered fairly typical:

Linen stores	2
Baths	1
Steward's stores	3
Pack stores and patients' valuables	3
Men and patients' cook houses	7
Sergeants' cook	1
Workshop	1
Disinfector	1
Officers cooks and waiters	4
Clerks, orderly room and admission room, messengers, postal	6
Dressing room	2
Pre-operation room	2
Operation Theatre	4
X-Ray	2
Wards, Days	13
Wards, Nights	9
Officers' batmen	4
Nurses' batmen	2
Stretcher Bearers	3
Incinerators	1
General Duties, sanitary fatigues	2
Dispensary	<u>2</u>
	75

While not actively engaged in their special line of work these men were utilized as occasion demanded. Additional men to supplement any of these groups were provided by attached personnel, attached convalescents, or light duty cases in hospital.

Casualty Clearing Stations usually operated in groups of three or more, receiving in rotation. Ordinarily a station received for a period of 24 hours, from 9 a. m. to 9 a. m. But during active operations, this rotation gave way to one based on casualties handled. As soon as one station received the allotted number, the next took over. Signs on all the roads leading to C. C. S. centres indicated to the ambulance

drivers the station receiving. Sometimes the stations were responsible for changing these signs; at other times a despatch rider would be detailed to wait upon the C. C. S.'s and look after the signs as directed.

In active operations one station in a group might be set aside to handle walking wounded casualties. The other stations in the group would then handle stretcher cases, with only such sitting and walking cases as came in on a car carrying stretcher cases. The segregation of large numbers of walking patients from the more seriously wounded made it possible to give the latter better attention than they otherwise would have received, had the station been congested with walking casualties.

An ambulance, on arrival at a C. C. S., would draw up before the receiving tents. After being relieved of its patients, it moved on to the stretcher and blanket dump. Here it obtained stretchers, pillows, blankets, splints and hot-water bottles, equal in number to the ones coming in with the patients. This practice of replacement, followed throughout the whole scheme of evacuation, kept all units from losing their equipment along with the outgoing patients.

Bearers carried the stretcher and sitting cases to the receiving tents, the walking proceeding there as well. Here priority was given severe cases, and a sharp watch was kept for shock or collapse. A patient, had he previously passed through a medical unit, would have attached to the lapel of his coat, or thereabouts, a water-resistant envelope containing a card bearing his regimental particulars, and details of treatment already rendered. Such things as anti-tetanus serum and the amount of morphine administered would be noted. If the patient was coming direct from his unit, and had no such card (AFW 3118) (Field Medical Card) he would be admitted under the direction of the admitting officer, and a card made out.

Admitting clerks, on slips serially numbered and counter-foiled, noted the regimental number, rank, name, unit, division, sick or wounded classification, religion, nature of

disability, and the unit from which the patient was received. Since a separate admission and discharge book was kept for officers, Imperials, Australians, Allied Armies, Canadians, Civilians, Prisoners of War, etc., the admitting clerks had a series of serials corresponding to each classification. The serially numbered counterfoil was pinned on the patients AFW 3118, and would be collected on his leaving the station. The serially numbered slip, on which the admitting clerk recorded the man's particulars, would be sent to the orderly room, and would be the basis for the record in the admission and discharge book.

As the work of the receiving clerks was usually intermittent even on receiving days, the duty of making out the weekly casualty report (A.F. 36) advising the Base Record Office of all admissions and discharges, was delegated to them. Much of the work could be carried out in the receiving room, many of the admissions being written up before the slips were passed in to the orderly room.

While the admitting clerks were taking particulars of incoming patients, the pack stores men were taking over the kits and rifles of such men as brought them in, the patients retaining the clothing they were in, their great coats, tunics, trousers, caps, boots, respirators and personal effects. Kits and rifles were removed to the pack stores, and held pending the disposition of the patient. If he returned to duty or was transferred to another unit, his kit accompanied him, but if he was evacuated to base the kit was sorted and turned in to the proper authorities. The personal effects were usually collected in a small linen draw-string bag, supplied by a voluntary organization in England headed by Lady Smith-Dorien. A specially picked man took charge of the personal effects of helpless cases. These were turned over to the patient again just prior to his evacuation. If the patient died, his effects were inventoried and forwarded to the base. In the case of officers, whose clothing and equipment were nearly always personal property, all luggage was inventoried, receipts being given and a counter-signed list being retained.

From the receiving tents the cases were carried or directed to the dressing tents, usually a continuation of the receiving tents. Here all patients were examined. Particular care was taken to see that every wounded or injured man had received anti-tetanus serum. Unusually this was noted on both the man's Field Medical Card and on his wrist or forehead in indelible pencil. Those whose wounds or disability needed no immediate attention were passed on to the wards suited to their respective disabilities. Those requiring dressings or treatment were attended to, and passed on in the same manner. All dressings were carried out under the direction of a medical officer, but the dressing room attendants became so proficient that the majority of casualties could be looked after by them with just a prescribing word or two from the officer. Those requiring surgical intervention were passed on to the preparation (or pre-operation) tents. When casualties were being handled in large numbers, and were apt to suffer some delay in the admitting and dressing rooms, hot chocolate was available for those who cared for refreshment.

In the dressing room unusual surgical and medical cases were frequently coming to light. One man came in with part of the breech of a gun buried in his hip and thigh. The piece weighed $12\frac{3}{4}$ pounds. On the same day there arrived a man with a sprained ankle. It was abnormally swollen. On examining it the medical officer discovered the man to have flesh like India rubber. The patient could stretch his face to twice the normal width, and pull the flesh of his stomach a foot. He submitted to considerable research by most of the unit officers, and by a number of outside medical men who came in to view this rarity.

In the preparation (or pre-operation) room attendants prepared the patient for operation or for the resuscitation ward. They removed the man's soiled clothes, washed him, and made him warm and comfortable until he could be taken care of in the operating theatre.

Certain cases, however, did not proceed direct to the operating theatre. A considerable number of cases arrived in such a state of shock that immediate operation was inadvisable. These cases were placed in a special ward, the resuscitation ward, in hopes that special treatment such as warmth, rest, blood transfusions, etc., would build them up to a point where operative measures might prove successful. In the nature of things, a large percentage of these cases died, either before or after operation, though good results were obtained in many cases.

The chances of a severely wounded person recovering were greatly enhanced by early surgical intervention. Extensive facilities for this could not be incorporated in a mobile unit like a field ambulance, frequently operating in dangerously exposed positions. So the casualty clearing station early became the centre of initial surgical intervention. From rather humble beginnings the operating theatre of a C. C. S. grew greatly in size and effectiveness. During active operations it was usually convenient to have a special light operative section where minor operations could be attended to.

As the war progressed the system of reinforcing the surgical staff of an actively engaged C. C. S. by teams from a quiet area became highly developed. Each C. C. S. was required to have at least two surgical teams organized in such a manner that they could be available at short notice. A team consisted of a surgeon, anaesthetist, sister, two operating attendants, a batman, three bearers and four nursing orderlies, with the necessary surgical instruments. Special teams were also organized in the base hospitals and were available to C.C.S.'s. On the entry of the United States into the war, a number of American surgical teams were made available to the British Medical units. But in spite of such reinforcements, surgical teams were often called upon to work on a schedule of 16 hours on duty to 8 hours off, until the rush of casualties subsided. A surgeon frequently worked two tables. As soon as he had brought an operation on one table to a point when his attendants could complete the bandaging, he turned his attention

to the other table, where his attendants had prepared another case for him.

Some casualty clearing stations made quite a sharp distinction between their evacuation and retention areas. The First Canadian C. C. S. did not follow this practice. At Pernes the unit had all of their seven large wards fronting the street, and paralleling the receiving and dressing rooms. The closer wards were used for stretcher and the more distant for walking cases. The majority of these casualties reached the wards via the dressing rooms. During heavy casualties two or three of these wards might be set aside as an evacuation area, patients being sent there direct from the dressing room, marked for evacuation without further examination by a medical officer. In this case the admitting officer was usually in charge of these wards. Other medical officers were given charge of other wards, and marked cases for base, duty and transfer as they saw fit. The cases would then be disposed of direct from that ward.

The severe surgical and medical wards were equipped with beds, certain wards or sections of wards being set aside for such special cases as head wounds, chest wounds, abdominal wounds, fractures, pneumonia, etc. Usually each surgeon took the responsibility of the subsequent attentions to cases on whom he had operated. Most major operative cases required from 5 to 15 days before being judged capable of being evacuated without danger of a set-back. Light surgical and medical cases were usually retained until fit for duty, doing light duty with the unit during convalescence.

The clothing of bed patients - great coat, tunic, trousers, cap and boots, were kept under their beds in bundles. Except during rushes this clothing would be disinfected, if necessary, and would accompany the patient on evacuation, should it not be a serious case. Special attention was paid to see that the patient had his box respirator. If, by any chance, he came in without one, the wards kept an available supply for emergencies. The stretcher cases were fed in the wards, and the walking cases in the wards or in a separate mess.

The wards kept a brief record of all cases admitted, and kept the orderly room posted as to the number of lying and sitting cases marked for evacuation, discharge to duty, transfer or remaining.

The admission and discharge books, recording the date of admission, regimental number, rank, name, unit, division, religion, diagnosis, unit transferred from, unit discharged to and date of discharge were kept in the orderly room. The information required for this record was compiled from the slips sent in from the admission tents, the serial numbers collected from out-going patients, and special information sent in by the wards. In the back of each book was a place to record the operation performed upon any of those patients listed in that particular book.

From these books were compiled many of the daily, weekly and monthly reports required by the various administrative offices of the army. A complete record of the admissions and discharges had to be sent to the Base Records Office each week. A weekly wastage return was required showing, by divisions, the numbers of officers and other ranks, sick and wounded, admitted, evacuated to base, transferred to other hospitals, discharged to duty, died and remaining. Special returns were required for gas cases, infectious, epidemics, deaths, burials, etc. By a judicious use of the admission slips and counterfoils many of these statements could be much more readily compiled than direct from the admission and discharge books.

On one of the walls of the orderly room was a specially ruled blackboard showing the state of the hospital, ward by ward, the numbers of officers and other ranks, lying and sitting, for base, duty, transfer or retention. The ward N. C. O.'s were constantly bringing this board up to date. From this board the orderly room kept the D. M. S. of the Army advised of the situation, and he, in turn, arranged for the ambulance trains necessary to clear.

At a casualty clearing centre one officer was usually appointed to act as E. M. O. (Evacuating Medical Officer). On

the arrival of a train he would ascertain the state of each station, and distribute the available accommodation amongst them. In times of activity he kept in very close touch with the situation existing in all stations.

Evacuations were carried out under the supervision of an officer. In Bailleul, Major Dickson, then admitting officer, had charge of evacuations. On being appointed to the command of the unit he retained personal charge of this phase of the operations, and Colonel Bennett followed in his footsteps.

The orderly room was usually forewarned of the arrival of an ambulance train and the probable number of lying and sitting cases it could accommodate. The O. C. and the Sergeant Major would be notified and they saw that all concerned were warned. On definite information wards were advised how many each could evacuate, so many lying and so many sitting, and they made ready that number. Bed cases were transferred to stretchers, given their personal effects and any other such things that would accompany them, and otherwise prepared. The motor ambulance convoy serving the station would provide the necessary transportation. On definite word from the E. M. O. the patients were loaded on the ambulances, their serially numbered counterfoils collected, and statistical information as to numbers of lying and sitting, officers and other ranks, sick and wounded, supplied the E. M. O. or ambulance train, either by telephone or lorry. On each evacuation a unit lorry proceeded to the train for the the purpose of collecting from it an equivalent number of stretchers, blankets, pillows, etc. accompanying the patients.

One procedure that the 1st Cdn. C. C. S. incorporated in its system that few (if any) of the other C. C. S.'s emulated, drew forth much favourable comment from many callers, seeking news of wounded comrades or relatives. This was the indexing of all patients at the earliest possible moment after admission. The name, battalion and serial number served to

locate the record of a patient very quickly. As each letter of the alphabet was subdivided into ten columns, representing vowels and inter-vowel divisions, the index gave a theoretical advantage of 260 to 1 in looking up names. With the index one could say quickly whether a man had passed through the C. C. S. or not, within any definite period of time. Searching for one name in a thousand was not so good, and anxious inquirers were apt, in rush time, to receive scant courtesy from some deluged A. & D. clerk. In the readdressing of patients' mail the labour spent on an index was repaid many times over.

In addition to patients' records, the orderly room carried on, under the commanding officer, adjutant or company officer, considerable administrative work in connection with the patients. In addition to this there were the administrative duties common to all units - records of personnel, discipline, pay parades, orders, leave, etc.

The orderly officer, a tour of duty usually from 9 a.m. to 9 a.m., exercised, under the O. C., general supervision of the camp. His duties kept him within the camp and necessitated daily inspections, in company with the orderly N. C. O.'s, of all facilities including sanitary annexes, pantries, outhouses, mortuary, cook-houses, meat house, men's quarters, men's and patients' meals to hear complaints, etc. He was on call for emergency cases in wards, and usually slept near the serious wards. Important matters were reported to the O. C. in writing, while minor matters were taken up verbally with the O. C. or orderly N. C. O.

The quartermaster and his department had many things falling under their jurisdiction - rationing, clothing, equipping, transportation, fire protection, heating, lighting, cook-houses, laundry, disinfecting, etc. The shelling of railheads, sidings, etc. made it advisable to scatter supply stations as widely as possible. Consequently rations, clothing, fuel, ordnance, etc., had frequently to be picked up from widely scattered points, keeping the transportation fairly busy.

Contrary to public belief, economy was rigidly practised. Wilful (or even thoughtless) waste brought down a heavy hand on the culprit. New methods of economy were put into effect as the war progressed, and as the necessity became more apparent. In the orderly room correspondence was single-spaced, and only as much of a sheet of paper as was required was sent out. New paper was used only when the supply of blank backs or disused forms ran out. And (shades of red tape!) even the complimentary beginnings and endings of official correspondence were practically eliminated. "I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient Servant" was economized into its grave. Envelopes were used repeatedly, a new sticker on the flap being used as the base of a new address.

Substitutes were continually being found for expensive or scanty medical and surgical supplies - picric acid instead of iodine, moss bags in place of cotton wool, cresol instead of chloride of lime, etc., wherever possible. All waste fat (dripping) was salvaged. For this the unit received from army sources about one-half of its market value, the funds being used for the benefit of the unit. All cinders were saved and screened for burnable particles. Tins containing solder were separated and sent to centres where this could be recovered. Woollen and linen discarded clothing, waste, etc., was sorted and turned in. Worn out leather boots were sent to the base where they could be repaired or cut up into lacings. Even newspapers were collected and sent in to baling stations to be eventually reconverted into newsprint.

In addition to the work performed in their own special sphere, the padres were a valuable asset to the unit. Not the least of their services was that of letter-writing for the helpless. Frequently the padre was the one who transcribed the patients' last message to those at home. Each padre saw especially to those of his own denomination, but they were always available to all men. The padres took an active part in the organization of entertainments, in recreational matters and unit festivities. They acted as unit censors, a duty sometimes performed too conscientiously for some unit members. A padre, but recently arrived, knowing that place names in

France were forbidden, was suspicious of "Echelon". He wanted to know if it was in France or England.

There could not be too much rigidity in the routine of a C. C. S., for a too rigid system would break down under pressure. There were several safety valves that helped a station to carry on through periods of heavy casualties. In normal times light cases would be retained until sufficiently recovered to return to duty. All patients would be deloused, bathed and have their clothing disinfected before being evacuated to base, dressings could be changed as frequently as advisable, and much attention given each patient. But in periods of stress light cases would not be retained for long periods, all patients could not be bathed and have their clothing disinfected before evacuation, lightly wounded cases might be passed to base without their injuries being re-dressed, while certain unit undertakings could be dispensed with until routine was attained. In addition, C. C. S.'s on active fronts were quickly reinforced from quiet areas, by labour men or by special details. Another safety valve was the lengthening of hours of duty from 12 up to 24 or 36 as the situation called for.

But it was the co-operation of the patients themselves that was the final factor in all situations. They always helped to the best of their ability, and seemed to appreciate any service, big or little. Early in March, 1915, two patients, each with an arm in a sling, walked over to a tap, and one of them said: "You wash me, and I'll wash you." Other patients, not waiting for orderlies to carry them, wiggled down-stairs on their buttocks, step by step, laboriously keeping their badly frost-bitten feet from contact with the steps. That spirit of helpfulness endured with them to the end.

Authoritative books on the subject of casualty clearing stations have been written by medical and surgical men in positions of authority and well-versed in their subject. the foregoing description is neither detailed nor authoritative. It is solely meant to convey to the casual reader of this story an idea of the nature and the amount of work involved in constructing and operating a C. C. S.

CHAPTER XXI

SIDELIGHTS

THE NURSING SISTERS

In "The Tale of a Casualty Clearing Station" the author reveals a certain feeling of reluctance on the part of their officers in acceding to a suggestion that Nursing Sisters be utilized in their casualty clearing station. Much of their reluctance, however, was based on the chaotic conditions existing during the first months of the war. So it was that late November or early December, 1914, found Nursing Sisters serving with their unit.

But with a stabilized front, the hospital phase of a clearing station became as important as the clearing phase. In the operating room, and in the serious surgical and medical wards, the highly specialized training of the Nursing Sisters made them not only invaluable, but indispensable to the best results.

Of the unit sisters, it can be said: "They came, they saw, they conquered." But like those British pioneers, they had first to conquer prejudice — in this case, not of the officers, but of the ward N. C. O.'s and orderlies.

The orderlies conceived one big objection to the Nursing Sisters. They felt that to be ordered around by a woman reflected on their dignity as a male. Nor did the fact that they possessed but a rough knowledge of nursing, and had to obtain proficiency through the teachings of the sisters, make it easier for them. But the matter of dignity on their part was quickly forgotten. It did not take them long to realize it was much pleasanter to take orders from an attractive Nursing Sister than it was to take orders from an N. C. O. whose attractions they never could see.

The ward N. C. O.'s, however, had two dignities to consider, not only that of being a male, but that of being an N. C. O. For a while they were much concerned as to the

division of authority and responsibilities in their wards.

As to the responsibilities, one N. C. O. early reached a conclusion. "Every time the O. C. inspects my ward and sees things shining, he says, "Ah. Good morning, Sister. A lovely clean ward you have this morning." But every time he visits it, and the ward is dirty, I get hell." He was certain that the sister was responsible for the ward when it was clean, and that the N. C. O. was responsible when it was otherwise.

But the exact division of authority in the wards was a matter of more concern. "It is rapidly coming to a head", said Trefry, in referring to the situation in his ward. It came, and the story of his capitulation may be told by a couple of rhymes, written at the time, which throw much light on the whole subject of how the Nursing Sisters came, saw and conquered.

These rhymes are reproduced elsewhere in this book, but here it suffices to say that the first dealt with the general report of conditions in the ward as brought to the sergeants' mess by the various members, and Trefry's own particular review of the situation.

This composition had definite results. "Art" Walton took great pleasure in reading it to the sisters, who placed the blame of authorship upon Trefry. The sisters promised revenge. A very short time later one of them found herself in a position to convince Trefry of a nursing sister's power for either good or evil, and did much to bring about his final capitulation. The second of the compositions, above referred to, deals with this phase.

After complete submission to the rule of the sisters, the next and most natural step on the part of the other ranks was to "get in good" with them. Staff Sergeant Burnett gives a little illustration of how such a step may be accomplished. He chanced to be in the steward's stores when one of the nursing sisters came in with a big tin kettle, which she wished to have mended, as it was leaking badly. "I can't get this fixed for you, sister", said Papkee, "there is no one around who can solder it."

"Any fool can do it", the sister informed Papkee.

It was too good an opportunity for Burnett to let go by. "I can solder it for you, sister", he volunteered.

In all seriousness, however, the pleasant relations between the sisters and the other ranks of the unit came easily. It is difficult to portray the high esteem in which many of the sisters were held by the other ranks of the unit. That this feeling was reciprocated is evinced by the fact that long after some of the sisters had left for other units, many of the orderlies, and sometimes the whole unit, were being remembered by gifts of cigarettes and other comforts. To recall the names of but some of the highly esteemed sisters would be unfair to many others who held an equally high place in the affections of the unit.

But no one of them can object if Nursing Sister Janet McGregor MacDonald be singled out for special mention. She was so preeminently a sister of the unit. She came to the unit on the 10th of June, 1915, and remained for a period of sixteen months. It needed only the time necessary to become acquainted with her to win the hearts of the whole unit. Her orderlies were "her boys", and she could see ill in none of them. If, when duty was light, one of her orderlies seized the opportunity of catching a few minutes sleep, his attention might be called to a possible dereliction of duty by awakening to find that his face had been blackened, but as these were the only black looks he ever got from her, she was readily forgiven. She left on the morning of October 8th, 1916, and, in spite of the fact that quite a number of officers had gathered to see the nurses off, Sister MacDonald was content to spend her last few minutes, the centre of a humbler but larger gathering, bidding goodbye to her boys.

But it was "au revoir" and not "goodbye", for she re-joined the unit at Aubigny on June 4th, 1917; and though, owing to breaking camp, she was temporarily detached two days later, she joined again at Oosthoek, on June 29, 1917. As Nursing Sister-in-charge, and later as Acting Matron, she remained another sixteen months to the final stages of the war, leaving the unit at Agnez-les-Duisans on October 27th, 1918, just before the Armistice.

With sisters like these, it is not difficult to see why both N. C. O.'s and men found it easy to carry on under their supreme rule, and yet feel that their dignities as N. C. O.'s and males of the species were being fully preserved.

LEAVE

One of the phases of army life that occupied a very small percentage of a man's time, yet a very large percentage of his thoughts was "leave".

Of the other ranks who served with the unit in France and Germany for slightly more than four years, most managed to get as many as three seven-to-fourteen-day leaves, to England or Paris. Some, however, had to be content with two.

The officers, though better provided for, received no such generous treatment as two "surplus" officers, temporarily attached to the unit and who had been out from England just two weeks, expected. To the amazement of the staff, they came to the orderly room and asked that their names be submitted for the regular monthly leave. It appeared that in England they got a short leave thus frequently, and they were disconcerted to find that the scale in France was less generous.

Initially, the order in which men of the unit went on leave was arrived at by taking various factors in consideration - relatives in England, rank, conduct sheet, availability and the alphabet. (It is difficult to estimate to what extent the alphabet ruled the life of a man in the army.) Once the original personnel had been granted leave, the precedence for later leaves was usually arrived at on a chronological basis, modified somewhat as to the availability of a man for leave. It was inconvenient to grant leave to certain key men during busy periods.

Whenever the D. M. S. asked for a list of members who had not had leave for a stated number of months, considerable interest was aroused amongst those it nearly concerned. Usually, about the time they had resigned themselves to the belief that it was just another false alarm, one or more of

them would be summoned to the office with the word that their warrants had arrived, and frequently to find that they had only so much time to catch a train.

On January 28, 1918, the unit being shut down, the orderly room sergeant took his own good time in getting to the office and opening the mail. Consequently, Sergeant Major Robart received but thirty minutes notice, and he was so wrathful that he lost several of them in telling this delinquent what he thought of him.

The routine of proceeding and returning from leave varied but little, though the conditions might vary somewhat according to the season. Any special trip might be typical of the others. A March morning of 1916 found leave men assembling at Bailleul station as early as 4.30 a.m., though the train would not set out for the base until 6 o'clock. Passenger coaches of the separate compartment type provided the accommodation of this particular train.

Brought together on these leave trains were representatives of all services, and a motley of units. Chance gave one his compartment companions for the journey. On such occasions the occupants lost the intimacy of the name they held in their own units, and became companionable and mentally noted to each other as the R. F. A. Corporal, the A. S. C. Sergeant and the Cheshire Private.

On this particular morning, into one such compartment, there scrambled at the last moment, two privates from the 1st Cdn. Inf. Bn. Just relieved from the trenches, they had found warrants awaiting them, had trekked the necessary fifteen miles to the train, still in their grimy clothes. They slept nearly the whole way to Boulogne.

Seven hundred leave men detrained at Boulogne on completion of this trip. In companies of 100 they were marched to the Expeditionary Force canteen, where time was allowed to make purchases, food being the paramount requirement. The companies reformed, and it was learned that the leave boat was not the immediate destination, but that a visit to the rest camp was in order. At the rest camp the parade was dismissed until midafternoon.

At 3.45 there was a fall-in. Earlier showers had by now given way to steady rain. The camp official who called the parade seemed to be waiting with such an air of expectancy, that the rain did little to dampen the spirits of the men, all believing that something was just on the verge of happening. Finally, at 4.15, another camp official appeared on the scene with the disappointing word that the parade would stay in camp that night, and that an extra days leave would be granted.

Five sergeants were appointed to each company to carry out arrangements for billeting and rationing the men. Ten men were allotted to a tent, and one man from each was selected to draw rations, and another a blanket apiece. It was now raining heavily.

The five sergeants of one company decided that a blanket wasn't worth the risk of getting lousy. This they regretted, when on the closing of the canteen, they returned to their barren tent. By now a gale was blowing. In their overcoats they tried out the floor-boards, but rarely stayed with them long. Benumbed hands and feet forced all to alternate these periods with gymnastic exercises throughout the night. Morning, with its cessation of rain, was appreciated.

This second afternoon the parade was again informed they would be stopping the night, and a chit for an extra day's leave was granted. This night a little manoeuvring brought the sergeants a little better than three blankets apiece. This extra comfort offset the risk of vermin. Many tents came down during the night, but it was calming rapidly by morning. After seeing to these, and the turning in of the blankets, this particular lot of troops marched off to the leave boat. She sailed at 9 a. m. and those proceeding to London reached there shortly after noon.

London was the Mecca of the unattached Colonial on leave in England. On leave a man, except in the matter of behavior, was almost entirely on his own, and spent his leave according to his own inclination. But there were two phases of leave that might be considered common to the majority of Colonials on leave, and therefore permissible to touch on lightly.

London was a mine, fabulously rich in historical associations. Many of these associations stretched to the far corners of the British Empire. Shrines like Westminster Abbey and St. Paul's Cathedral made the past more vividly present than could any elaborately planned pageant. Here among the hallowed dead the half-real pages of history seemed surprisingly to live. Once again Wolfe battled on the Plains of Abraham and Cromwell rode with his Ironsides; once more Wellington faced Napoleon on the field of Waterloo and Nelson hoisted his famous signal.

Secondly, there was "theatreland". Its lights, its laughter and its music did more than suffice for the moment. Men came back from leave humming its tunes, singing its songs, and with the memory of hours well spent.

Barring those heart-searching farewells of Victoria Station, the return journey was much the same as the one to England. Shortly after "Take Me Back to Dear Old Blighty" became popular, the crew of one leave boat got hold of this record. On the return journey to France it appeared to be their favorite record, and, like salt in a wound, drew roars of protest from the returning troops.

Usually one ended his leave with an all-night ride on a slow train, and probably half frozen in cold weather, followed by a shorter or longer walk from the railhead to his unit. Very likely he would arrive back feeling quite prepared for a good 24 hours' sleep. If so, he was apt to be greeted in much the same manner that one member of the unit was greeted by Sgt. Major Robart:

"Hey, you. Just the man I'm looking for. You haven't been doing anything for a week. I've got just the job for you."

KINKS IN THE RECORDS

Every effort was made to keep all records as accurately as possible, but errors occasionally occurred. Periodically and at the end of every rush a physical check of the patients in hospital was made against the book records,

and the ward records were consulted to account for any differences. Most of the public have, without doubt, encountered one or more of the many tales of men who have been reported killed in action or died of wounds, and who eventually turned up, alive and well. Two unusual cases of a mix-up in the records are given to show how easily such things may occur.

During the Battle of Vimy Ridge the 1st Canadian C. C. S. found itself called upon to handle within 30 hours and without respite over 1,300 cases, about 1,000 of them stretcher cases. The bulk of these were concentrated in a period of a few hours. When the walking cases were being evacuated there were insufficient staff men present to check the operation carefully, and a number of walking cases crowded on the ambulances without having surrendered their serial counterfoil. Things having quieted, on April 14th the other ranks in hospital were checked against the A. & D. book, and it was found that 24 were missing. These were noted in the A. & D. book as "Probably Evacuated to Base". On April 16th, the patients being still further reduced in numbers, another check was made, including, this time, officer patients.

To the dismay of the A. & D. clerk, the hospital contained the name of an officer, who was shown on the books as having died at 3.30 a.m. on the 14th, the report of the death having been forwarded to the War Office. The office record was based on the fact that the chief ward-master had turned in the officer's Field Medical Card endorsed as having died as stated. The A. & D. clerk proceeded to the officers' ward and assured himself that the officer was very much (though inconveniently) alive. He also found the officer to be in possession of a field medical card that had been made out in the ward, showing that the original had been lost. The original medical card had been turned in from the chest ward, and a visit there revealed that a patient had been admitted there bearing the officer's field medical card, and had been so recorded.

It was now a question as to the identity of the dead man. As he had arrived in the chest ward direct from the operating theatre, it was presumed that his field medical card had been lost there and that the officer's card had been affixed to him in error. The fact that a surgeon frequently alternates between two tables, finishing one case while his assistants are preparing another, made it a likely spot where such a mixup in medical cards might occur.

It was reasoned that the dead man must have been one of the 24 marked off as "probably evacuated to base". Of these it was found that only two had been admitted on the same day as the officer, thus likely to be the only ones who would have been in the operating theatre at the same time as the officer. Fortunately the dead man had not been buried. A visit to the mortuary revealed that only one of these two had been admitted with the same wounds as the corpse. The identification was further checked by examining the man's personal effects and finding among them a photograph easily identifiable as himself. To avoid all chances of error, the man's unit was notified, and they furnished positive identification.

In September 1919 a patient, who was admitted unconscious, died without regaining consciousness. His field medical card bore the name and particulars of one Wright. The identity disc pinned to his shirt bore the same name. On the other hand, his personal effects, letters, paybook, etc., bore the name of Sharpe, the same regiment, but a different regimental number. A patient from the same regiment thought that the body was that of Sharpe. This patient, however, was a recent reinforcement, and was not positive of his identification. The question of identity having come to the attention of Sgt. Major Thom, he assembled the facts, and presented them to the orderly room, with the concluding remark that the orderly room should be "sharp" enough to find out which is "right".

The Battalion in question was consulted. In response Sharpe visited the unit and identified the body as "Wright". The two were together when Wright was wounded. Their Regimental M. O. had to cut away the wounded man's tunic to dress the wound. As the wounded man was being carried out, Sharpe, without thinking to remove his paybook, letters, etc., had placed his own tunic under his friend's head to serve as a pillow, only to have these mistaken as the personal effects of the dead man.

VERMIN

VERMIN (usually plural) - harmful and offensive small animals or insects, as bedbugs, flies, lice, fleas, mice, rats, etc.

Vermin were first given official recognition by the unit on September 14, 1914, at Valcartier, when unit orders advised that a report of the vermin in the lines were required from each medical officer not later than Tuesday morning, the 15th inst. The investigation resulted in the discovery of that most annoying of all vermin, the louse. A couple of tents were shifted, their original sites disinfected, and the occupants deloused. This infestation was the result of operating the Camp Hospital, and proved an omen.

On the S. S. Megantic, an examination of a closet adjoining the room in which the unit established a hospital revealed several articles of clothing which were teeming with the same variety of vermin. One of the ship's sailors wished to preserve these tenants for the sake of the clothing, but the sanitary officer ordered their immediate destruction. The sailor volunteered to do the destroying and departed with the bundle, ostensibly for the purpose of executing the order, but in all likelihood to place them in some safer nook of the ship, where infestation would doubtless proceed apace.

Under date of February 5th, 1915, just two days after the unit's arrival in France, a diary records the discovery by Art Walton that he was lousy as being the principal event of the day. This was the source of great satisfaction on the part of the other sergeants, a number of whom had, at one time or another, suffered from this source.

He always used to laugh at us
 When we looked through and through
 Our shirts for little things that bite -
 But now he's lousy too.

While we would sit and scratch all night,
 He'd lie abed and snooze;
 But now they're marching 'round his back
 In fours and threes and twos.

He used to grin as we stripped bare
 And found more than a few;
 But now we love to hear him swear;
 For he is lousy too.

Yes! Waltonhammer has them now;
 He's hunting day and night;
 So now we laugh and jolly him;
 It serves him damn well right.

But up to the time of opening hospital, the trouble given the unit by vermin was but incidental; they were always well under control, and, in most locations, it was easy to rid oneself of them.

But as soon as the station began to receive patients fresh from long-contaminated billets and trenches, the situation became more serious; those in close contact with the newly arrived patients rarely enjoyed twenty-four hours of complete freedom from that most contagious of all pests, the louse; those whose duties did not bring them as near to this source of infestation were immune to some extent, but at greater or lesser intervals most of them became conscious of an uneasy feeling, the prelude to the discovery that they were lousy. The unit began receiving on March 8th, 1915, and two quotations from a diary will give some idea of how the wardmasters and many others spent a part of their evenings:

"March 14, 1915. The expected convoy did not arrive. However, a big batch of lice arrived in the Sergeants' mess, convoyed by Sergeant Feindel and Regimental Brown, who took them over from some of our wounded. It seems strange how keen they are in getting souvenirs from the front; but when these souvenirs begin to bite from the rear, they are even keener in getting rid of them. Brown swears that he has scattered his all over the floor, and Tytheridge is going around with a big stake-pounder, swatting in likely spots. When he swats at one he gets a cane and says, "Ahem, you are wounded"; to which the wounded one replies, "Nay, sire, I'm dead."

"March 15, 1915. The wardmasters are all busy hunting for Scots' Greys. Old Bruin (Burnett) has his shirt off now, searching his hairy hide for livestock; and Feindel is claiming that he (Burnett) is the missing link between man and monkey, and is wondering how much Barnum and Bailey would give for him. Art Walton has stripped off; he was flinging some guff, so we put him outdoors to cool off."

There were periods when baths were not readily available, and baths did little good in affording relief unless a change of clothing was provided. Mostly, the Quartermaster's Department arranged for exchanging and disinfecting clothing, but there was always a suspicion that these clothes were not as pure as they were represented; at other times, the personnel had to shift for themselves, and being wise, they usually provided themselves with a washerwoman. At first, blankets could not be disinfected as often as desirable, and a change of clothing served to give but temporary relief, if the blankets were still infested. But as the means of disinfecting increased throughout the entire Army, the trouble from this source grew less and less.

The disinfestation of clothing by the "hot air" system was instituted in the casemates of Fort Cassion, forestalling that devised by Major Orr, of the C. A. M. C.

Two of the casemates were equipped with clothes-lines of wire, and braziers with charcoal. The clothing, previously lightly sprinkled with petrol, and rolled up for ten or twelve hours, was hung on the lines, and the casemates tightly closed. After twelve hours the clothing was found to be quite free from vermin and their eggs. A laundry was operated in connection with this disinfestation plant. French women were employed and some five thousand pieces were washed and ironed per month.

In the sand dunes of Belgium the personnel came in bodily contact with the sand flea. They paid but occasional visits, but when one did, his host had something to remember for a long, long time. Here, too, mosquitoes were rather vicious.

Flies and mosquitoes were rather prevalent in all locations, in season, though proper precautions kept flies well under control.

The living quarters, barns and outbuildings of a French farm were frequently grouped on three sides of a hollow square, with all drainage leading to a compost or midden in the centre. Often the well stood in the same square close to the living quarters. As a breeding place for flies, the midden frequently received attention from the Army Sanitary Sections. On a second visit to one of these farms, a sergeant of one of the Sanitary Sections reported strenuous objections on the part of the farmer to further use of disinfesting solutions in the compost, claiming that this caused his well water to taste bad.

At Boves the overripe grain, unharvested because of a change in the location of the front line, seemed to have produced a plague of hornets. At meal-time they would buzz in ever-narrowing circles around one's head, until refuge was sought in flight; they would light in one's plate and help themselves; and they handed out quite a considerable number of stings, Regimental Brown being stung in quick succession, twice on the lobe of one ear.

But of all varieties of vermin, the louse brought the most misery. Apart from the treatment of wounds, no service the unit could render its patients contributed more to their sense of well-being than the delousing and bathing facilities it provided.

CHAPTER XXII

CAMOUFLAGE

The early summer months of 1918 found the Canadian Corps being brought to the highest state of efficiency by rest, training and strengthening. Even during the desperate spring fighting the strength of the Corps had been carefully husbanded. It was clear to all observers that they were being groomed for big things.

Colonel Bennett felt that the 1st Canadian C. C. S. should be serving the Canadian Corps when they went into action, and on one of General Currie's last visits to the unit at Pernes, he broached the subject. The Corps Commander advised him not to worry, for the unit would be operating with the Canadian Corps. A few days later it appeared that this proposed arrangement was about to materialize.

About 1.30 a. m. on July 29th the unit received orders to close down immediately. On this and the following day the station was cleared of all patients, with the exception of 52 convalescents, 75 being sent to the base, 57 to other hospitals and 35 to duty.

On July 30th Colonel Thomson, O. C. 13 C. C. S., located at Arneke, northwest of Cassel, visited in connection with the exchange of sites by the two units. The explanation given for such an illogical exchange was that the Canadian Corps was moving north, and had requested Canadian C. C. S.'s.

No. 4 Canadian C. C. S. were also moving to Arneke. At Pernes station there was some confusion over the allotment of railroad cars. The D. M. S. settled the matter by granting priority to the 1st Canadian C. C. S. with the understanding that No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. would receive a similar priority in the next move, should the two units face a similar situation. At 7.31 p. m., on July 31, the unit left the station with ten trucks of equipment, ward furniture of unit make, and Canadian

Red Cross supplies. The station itself and the ordinary run of equipment was left intact for the newcomers.

The train arrived at Esquelbecque station at 1 a.m. on August 1st, 1918; officers and other ranks billeted at No. 2 Can. C. C. S., but marched out to the siding at 5.30 a. m. for breakfast. Lorries arrived at the siding shortly before 7 a. m., and unloading proceeded rapidly. As soon as this work was under way, Colonel Bennett proceeded to the new site. He got Colonel Thomson, the O. C. of No. 13 C. C. S., from his bed, and together they carried out an inspection of the grounds, Colonel Thomson still in his pyjamas.

Arneke was a pretty village, four miles northwest of Cassel, in a fertile farming district. But the site allotted the unit was far from satisfactory, being more or less a haphazard conglomeration of huts that had been erected by the French as a hospital, and recently inherited by No. 13 C. C. S. This unit was now in the process of packing, preparatory to occupying the site recently vacated by the 1st Can. C. C. S. at Pernes.

Little was accomplished on the 2nd, at No. 13 C.C.S. was occupying the premises, while it was rainy, and the footing mucky. But at noon on the 3rd No. 13 C. C. S. departed, having done most of its loading in a heavy rain.

Plans were made to utilize the existing huts to the best advantage, while rearrangements and additions were undertaken. Requests made on all services met with unequalled celerity. The only vehicle entrance to the grounds was over a brush-filled ditch. For efficient operation under heavy casualties an in-and-out road for ambulances was indicated. Colonel Bennett requested two bridges. Within an hour a despatch rider brought back a message granting the request, and the R. E.'s appeared on the scene almost on the heels of the messenger. Colonel Bennett located some vacant huts at Hoke, and asked for them. It was early discovered that he had taken more than was intended, but by this time they were

erected and equipped, so they were left in the unit's possession. The station was fully equipped for heavy casualties by the 6th, but there were no patients in sight. Expansion continued until 1 p. m. on the 8th, when Colonel Bennett was called to the phone and ordered to prepare at once for a move by rail, and to notify No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. to do likewise.

This surprising news was taken philosophically enough but the men could not help looking back a little ruefully at the last few days. From early morn until dusk they had laboured diligently, sparing no effort toward making the layout an efficient one. It seemed so much wasted effort. But on the 9th the D. M. S. Second Army visited, thanked them for what they had done, and told them not to think it had been in vain, for the move was part of the very successful camouflage used to fool Fritz in conjunction with the surprise attack on August 8th, the day described by Ludendorff as "The Black Day of the German Army in the History of the War".

The Canadian Corps had taken little part in the heavy fighting of 1918. Recognized by the Germans as one of the corps d'elite among the shock troops of the Allied armies, they felt that the appearance of the Canadian Corps on a front could only presage a blow at that particular part of the line. That the enemy might be misled as to their whereabouts, an elaborate piece of camouflage was successfully worked. It became common knowledge amongst the rank and file that the Corps would be moving north. French liaison officers were sent to arrange billets for the Corps behind the Ypres salient. Easily decoded wireless messages were sent regarding moves of certain Canadian units to this area. Certain Canadian Bns. were put in line on the Kemmel front, conducted raiding parties, and left in the enemy trenches telltale evidence of the identity of the raiders. The location of additional C. C. S.'s behind a front was a good indication that an action was being arranged for that front. Perhaps it was additional camouflage that made Esquelbecque the detraining point of the unit, requiring as it did a four mile

haul by lorry, though there was a convenient siding at Arneke. It is not known whether the unit's move had anything to do with fooling the enemy, but there is no doubt that it fooled the members of the unit.

Though it was undoubtedly good camouflage to have sent the two Canadian C. C. S.'s to the Ypres sector, events proved that they could have been utilized to good effect had they been sent to the Amiens area instead. The 8th of August found the C. C. S.'s of the Amiens area located seventeen or eighteen miles to the rear of the Canadian Corps Main Dressing Station, with three C. C. S.'s shut down and ready to move forward when the action began. In reality these stations were too far behind to support advancing troops. The great distance between the dressing station and the C. C. S.'s made it impossible for the ambulances to clear the wounded sufficiently fast to keep the dressing station from being congested. On the evening of the 8th, No. 48 C. C. S. moved forward to the Asylum south of Amiens, already being used as an overflow for the Corps Main Dressing Station, and took over these cases early on the 9th. During the 9th and 10th other C. C. S.'s moved to this site, to Boves and to Vecquemont. But it took time for these C. C. S.'s to get in operation, and it was the 11th before they finally took the strain from the main dressing stations. It was stated that secrecy prevented the move of C. C. S.'s until the action started, but had one or two C. C. S.'s been moved into Amiens, in suitable buildings, a couple of nights before the action, they could have done much toward the apt handling of the wounded.

Very shortly after the action began, both No. 1 and No. 4 Can. C. C. S.'s were ordered to that area. At 1 p. m. on the 8th the unit began dismantling at Arneke, piling their equipment for a quick move by rail. Colonel Bennett was anxious to get the unit to the scene of action as quickly as possible. For some time he had been working on a scheme for the rapid setup of a complete C. C. S. based on equipment that

could be carried on 9 or 10 lorries. When the camp was piled and no train materialized, he brought out his ten lorry scheme, and tested it once more on the unit lorries. He then presented the scheme to the D. M. S. requesting permission to proceed south by lorry, the bulk of the equipment to follow later by train. His scheme was commended, but the lorries were refused on the grounds that they could not be spared, and, if sent to another army, would be likely to be retained by them for an indefinite period.

Under the arrangements made at Pernes, No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. had priority in loading, and moved off first. At noon on the 11th a train was placed at the disposal of the unit, and loading commenced at once. The materials had been carefully sorted and the essentials of each department packed and loaded separately, a responsible man in charge of each. It was a hot afternoon, but by evening everything was loaded excepting some of the duck-walks, and there was no room for them. The train pulled out at midnight.

As usual the orderly room moved overland by unit lorries. Captain Tull was in charge of this party. On the evening of the 11th he warned the drivers to be on hand at 5.30 a. m. Then, as soon as they were out of hearing, he instructed his batman to call him at 8.00. So it was not until 9 on the morning of the 12th that the lorry party moved off. In breaking camp the orderly room had passed successively from hut, to tent, to the open under a tree on the final night, and its last act in Arneke was to bid central goodbye, and disconnect the phone.

Proceeding by the outskirts of Cassel, through Arques, Aire, and Ferfay, the party arrived at Pernes at 2 p. m. Here Captain Tull stood the party a feed of eggs, chips and coffee, ample atonement for having ordered the lorry drivers out two and one half hours earlier than necessary. At Ligny-sur-Canche they had tea with No. 3 Cdn. C. C. S., and put up for the night at No. 3 Cdn. Stationary Hospital, Doullens, at their site in the old fort. Here some months

previous, this unit suffered a loss of 25 killed and 13 wounded during an air raid. The lorries left Doullens at 9 a. m., and proceeded through Amiens, now a deserted city, no civilians being seen. Many houses were wrecked from the shelling and bombing, while there were scarcely any but bore the scars of battle. The party reached Boves, the destination, shortly after noon of the 13th.

No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. had arrived at 4.30 a. m. on the 12th, and already had made good progress on their station. But the train bearing the 1st Cdn. C. C. S. had not yet made its appearance. The unit, it developed, had become victims of traffic congestion. They were side-tracked at St. Roch Junction, Amiens, on the 12th. They were still there on the 13th. A movement order for the train to start at 3 p. m. on the 14th was cancelled. It was 1 a. m. on the 15th before the train finally left St. Roch, arriving at Boves at 9 a. m.

It was an extremely exasperating wait, on the siding beside the badly battered chocolate factory, especially when news reached the unit of the congestion that had occurred, and that there was still scope for service. Major Robertson, with unit personnel to form two surgical teams, had, on the 9th proceeded to No. 48 C. C. S., now located at the Asylum. During his off hours he located the unit at the siding, and told of the confusion. He stated that both General Currie and General A. E. Ross had been to the Asylum, and had made enquiries as to the unit's whereabouts, as they had understood that the unit was to be at the Asylum, in operation.

Several times Colonel Bennett got the D. M. S. on the phone from a Signal station in Amiens, but each time he received orders to return, and hold everyone in readiness, as the locomotives might be along at any time. "All we could do", wrote Colonel Bennett, "was to wait for French engines, and fish with bent nails for goldfish in the artificial lake of the chocolate manufacturers - with our own people needing us."

But one man did not wait. One of the convalescents entered Amiens without leave, found liquor and took possession

of a millinery establishment. He then started off on a one man parade, decked in all the gorgeous finery he could attach to himself. He was hailed by the Military Police. From the charge sheet sent in, he must have been the toughest "woman" the Military Police ever encountered. He laid out several of them. At Boves, badly battered, he appeared before Colonel Bennett for further punishment. Perhaps it was the thoughts of that three-day tie-up at St. Roch Siding that made Colonel Bennett extremely reluctant in having to carry out the law in this man's case.

Boves was a small village on the Avre, about four miles southwest of Amiens. The site selected for the station lay to the east of Boves and just south of the Amiens-St. Remy road. The area was one of wheat fields - fields that had been planted prior to the German advance, and abandoned during their March drive. The whole area was cut with reserve trenches and marked with gun emplacements. The jumping off places of the recent British offensive were in sight of the station.

Before erecting camp the site had to be cleared of wheat and the shell-holes filled. Work began early and ceased only at dark. The camp was practically completed on the 17th, and by the 18th was equipped for 600 patients. The nursing sisters reported on the 21st from No. 2 Cdn. Stationary Hospital.

But again there were no patients. The action in that area was being brought to a close, and the other C. C. S.'s could handle the situation easily. On the 22nd the Canadian troops began withdrawing from the line, parking in the woods, in the fields and in the town.

The camp was completed, no patients were in sight, so attention was turned to baseball. On the 24th the unit won two games, one from the Canadian Light Horse, and one from No. 3 Cdn. Fd. Ambulance. But on the 25th the 13th Canadian Field Ambulance trimmed the unit to the tune of 12 to 4, in a game that was opened by Sir Edward Kemp, Overseas Minister for Canada.

On the evening of August 23rd the officers and sisters were hosts at a dinner to the other ranks of the unit. On the 24th the 16th Cdn Bn. Pipe Band gave a recital, and in the evening Canon Scott gave an open air lecture on his trip to Rome with a party of Canadian soldiers on leave, a most humorous recital.

On the 25th word came to prepare for a move on the morrow. The camp was dismantled on the 26th and piled by the roadside. The unit again stood by awaiting orders. On the 28th the unit again practised moving a small but complete C. C. S. of nine lorries of supplies and equipment. This day the personnel were taken by lorries to view the guns captured during the recent advance. On the 29th the sisters left for Abbeville.

On August 30th the equipment was taken to the station, but the train did not arrive until dusk. Though loading had to be carried out under cover of darkness, and all cars man-handled into place, loading was well advanced by 11 p. m., when a halt was called for the night. Loading was completed on the 31st with the help of some Chinese, and the train moved out for Agnez-les-Duisans, at 2.30 p. m., with about fifty cars of supplies and equipment. The unit lorries left at 10.30 a. m. on the 31st, proceeded via Doullens, Beaumetz and Warlus, and arrived at their destination at 6 p.m.

The month was spent in making two moves, the first a camouflage move to Arneke, and the second a move to Boves, arriving there too late to be of service. The attack of August 8th had pushed forward so fast, and the congestion in train service delayed the unit's move so long, that, when the station was finally ready for business, the necessity of its presence had passed.

CHAPTER XXIII

VICTORY

With the stiffening of the Amiens front, the British began pressing north of the Somme, and the enemy found themselves fighting desperately for an opportunity to retire to their Siegfried line. On August 26th, 1918, the tide of battle swung further north, the 2nd and 3rd Canadian and the 51st British Divisions striking astride the Arras-Cambrai road, in what was the beginning of the last Battle of Arras. By the 30th the Canadian had come in touch with the Drocourt-Queant switch, the pivot point of the Siegfried system on which the enemy was retiring under pressure.

Four miles west of Arras lay Agnez-les-Duisans. Apart from the village, and just off the main Arras-St. Pol road, was a hatted encampment. On leaving the Amiens front for their new position astride the Arras-Cambrai road, the Canadian Corps used this encampment for their main dressing station. But the successful attack of the 26th enabled the dressing station, on the night of the 26th/27th, to move forward to Arras.

The encampment now became a convenient site for Casualty Clearing Stations. No. 23 moved into one section of the encampment on August 28, and, on the arrival of the 1st Canadian C. C. S., was already established. The Canadian Corps Dental Laboratory and minor medical details were occupying other of the huts. The remaining accommodation was apportioned between the unit and No. 4 Canadian C. C. S., who were following from Boves.

The lorry party of the 1st Canadian C. C. S. reached the site at 6 p. m. on August 31st, 1918. They were made at home by a former member of the unit, Sergeant Hodgkinson, now of the Canadian Corps Dental Laboratory. The train bearing the personnel and equipment arrived at the siding to the rear of the site at noon on September 1st. An infantry party from the C. C. R. C. helped with the unloading. As the train of No. 4

Cdn. C. C. S. was due to unload there, as soon as room could be made for them, all material had to be carried some distance from the siding. Unloading was completed by dark, and progress was made in equipping the wards.

As previously stated, the attack of the 26th had, by August 30th, brought the Canadians in touch with the Drocourt-Queant switch, the pivot point of the Siegfried system, on which the enemy was retiring. On September 2nd the British struck heavily against this switch, one of the strongest positions on the front. In this the Canadians took a prominent part. The attack was completely successful. The enemy lost the key to their Siegfried system, and were forced to take their stand behind the Canal du Nord and the Sensee River.

The 2nd found the unit busily engaged in setting up their station. Thirteen nursing sisters under A/Matron Janet MacDonald reported from No. 12 Stationary Hospital. No. 23 C. C. S. had been very busy throughout the day, and at 6 p. m. the unit was asked if they were in a position to receive. They reported ready, and at 6.30 p. m. walking casualties were coming in by lorry and bus loads.

By 10.30 p. m. 868 cases had been received, including over 130 Germans. Accommodation under cover was found for all Allied casualties. The Germans had to be cared for in the open but they were well supplied with blankets, had been fed, and had had their wounds dressed. The first evacuation came at 2 a. m. on the 3rd, a whole ambulance train being assigned the unit. The total evacuation for the 3rd was 851 cases, while 50 more were admitted on this day.

On the 3rd the unit put up additional canvas, and by the 5th all that was available had been pitched. But this extra accommodation was never required, for the casualties handled thereafter at Agnez-les-Duisans, though considerable, did not reach abnormal numbers.

On September 6th the station began receiving in turn with Nos. 42 and 57 at Mingoval, Nos. 7 and 33 at Ligny-St. Flochel, and No. 4 Cdn. at Agnez, No. 23 C. C. S. handling

all walking cases excepting those coming in on ambulances containing stretcher cases. Special arrangements, however, were made with the Corps Dressing Station whereby urgent operative cases would be taken care of by the 1st Canadian C. C. S. at any time, whether receiving or not, thus saving the much longer trip to Mingoal or Ligny.

On September 18th Nos. 7 and 33 C. C. S.'s of Ligny closed down, preparing for a forward move. From noon of the 19th No. 42 C. C. S. of Mingoal dropped out, and from noon of the 20th No. 37 C. C. S. left the rotation, leaving only the Agnez-les-Duisans group handling this section of the front. On September 22nd the C. C. S.'s of Pernes and Ligny moved forward to Mercatel and Boisieux, south of Arras. These moves began a series of leap-frogging jumps that finally put the 1st Cdn. C. C. S. at Bonn, on the Rhine. In the action of September 2nd the Agnez-les-Duisans group was the most advanced of the C. C. S.'s. Now they were 20 miles from the front, with the advanced C. C. S.'s established by the 26th at Mercatel and Boisieux-au-mont.

September found the enemy being hammered from various strongholds on all parts of the front, and being closely followed from those positions which he voluntarily surrendered. On the 27th of September the British launched another attack toward Cambrai, the Canadian Corps taking a prominent part. The Canal du Nord was crossed, and by October 1st the attack had carried the line to the outskirts of Cambrai.

For the action of September 27th, Nos. 22, 30 and 33 C. C. S.'s at Mercatel, and Nos. 1 and 4 Cdn. C. C. S.'s at Agnez-les-Duisans worked together in caring for stretcher cases, while No. 1 British C. C. S. at Boisieux took care of the walking. A new system of reporting casualties to Divisions was adopted. Instead of records being kept by field ambulances in forward areas, their clerks were sent to casualty clearing stations where they prepared their reports from records taken by the C. C. S.'s. The casualties handled by the unit during this action were not unduly high, between 150 and 200 per day.

The next big movement on this part of the front began on the morning of October 8th. Cambrai was occupied, and by the 11th the line was beyond Iwuy. For this action the Agnez group was too far in the rear to feel much of the effects of a big action. Beginning at 8 p. m. on the 8th the Agnez group was placed on a separate rotation, receiving 100 patients in turn. On this day the unit sent forward its surplus canvas to Queant, which by now was the collecting centre for casualties from the Cambrai front.

This canvas was delivered by one of the unit lorries, across the old and the recent battle zones. Many buildings in Arras had been totally destroyed, but these seemed to present less a picture of ruin than the numbers of gaunt frames yet standing. A number of buildings were less seriously damaged, and at least one store had opened for business. One monument had the head of the central figure neatly decapitated.

The lorry proceeded by way of Pronville, Beaurains, Neuville Vitasse, Cojeul, Croiselles, and Bullecourt to Queant. The first named villages were areas of churned up mounds of broken brick and debris, covered with grass and vegetation, the old battle zone. The others differed only in that the destruction had been more recent, there being no vegetation to offer partial concealment to the wholesale destruction. Queant had quite a number of houses standing, though most of them were uninhabitable. The whole route was marked with torn wire entanglements, shell-wrecked trenches, shattered dugouts, wrecked guns, derelict tanks, with, here and there, the battered remains of peace-time cemeteries. And dotting the roadside, one saw those individual graves of the war-time dead, British and German, buried where they died, and marked with a wooden cross, sometimes helmeted.

On October 12th No. 2 British C. C. S. moved forward to Bois de Bouche, and No. 57 C. C. S. followed shortly. For a time this took care of the situation, but the need of a still more advanced station soon made itself felt.

On October 21st Colonel Bennett proceeded to the

forward area to arrange for an advanced operating centre. The site selected was a school which had been used by the Germans for a field hospital. It was located in Auberchicourt, a town between Douai and Denain.

On the 23rd 5 medical officers, 1 padre, 9 sisters and 9 other ranks with two lorries of equipment proceeded to this site. By 6 p. m. on the 24th a very complete operating centre had been established. Until the end of the month only urgent operative cases were handled. As soon as these cases were in a condition to be moved they were passed on to C. C. S.'s in the rear.

The station at Agnez-les Duisans ceased admitting from the 21st, and was clear of all but its convalescents by the 25th. One unit lorry continued to make a daily trip to the new site with additional equipment and supplies. The war of movement had made it very difficult to obtain transportation. On the 25th the unit managed to borrow a few lorries, but the material continued to go forward slowly, the personnel at Auberchicourt being gradually increased.

At Agnez-les-Duisans the casualties handled were:

	SICK		WOUNDED	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
To base	97	2,507	138	2,818
To Rest Stations		7		3
To Other Hospitals	11	334	1	17
To Duty	19	289	3	47
Died	3	14	7	119
Convalescents to Auberchicourt		71		
Less convalescents from Boves	130	3,222	149	3,004
Admitted	130	3,159	149	3,004

During the 54 days in operation the midnight figures show an average of 296 under treatment in hospital.

On October 29th the orderly room moved forward by lorry. The journey through the battle zone was interesting. A striking feature of the new zone was the thoroughness with which the enemy had carried out his program of destruction

to further his military ends. There also seemed to have been a carefully planned system of wanton destruction.

The building selected for the advanced operating centre proved ideal for such a purpose. The theatre held six tables, was well lighted, with tile floor and walls. It was well heated, and the adjoining rooms were admirably suited for sterilization purposes, resuscitation wards and surgical wards.

The personnel were excellently accommodated at Auberchicourt. The sergeants had a well-furnished brick house to themselves. The living room was so comfortable that one hated to go to bed at night, and the unwonted luxury of a bed made one regret to turn out in the morning. Sergeant Winch fancied himself as a pastry cook, and made use of the kitchen each evening.

But billets in areas that had been occupied by the enemy were always regarded with a certain suspicion. The attention of troops was frequently called to the danger of booby traps. Many of these were in the nature of small explosive charges so arranged that, when one opened a gate, worked a pump, or sat in a chair, he would never know what had happened to him. Consequently, though trained men always examined such places as evacuated villages, incoming troops were apt to be suspicious. One member of the unit, on looking for fuel, discovered a coal bin, and, much to his delight, saw reposing thereon a German helmet of early war vintage. Just in time came the horrible thought of "booby trap". So he got a long piece of cord looped over the spike, placed himself in the shelter of a stone fence, and pulled the string. Much to his astonishment, nothing happened.

The cases handled were those selected by the field ambulances as very serious and urgent. Evacuation was carried out by replacing each serious case taken from an ambulance by one that had been operated on and sufficiently recovered to be taken on to a C. C. S. further to the rear. Of the first 118 cases operated on, 21 died, the remainder being passed on in good shape. A large number of these cases would

not have reached a C. C. S. far to the rear. The cases handled were mostly Canadians, but the R. G. A. and civilians - men, women and children - were well represented.

The unit handled the serious surgical from the Canadian attack on Mount Houy on November 1st, but the bulk of the casualties from this action went to No. 6 C. C. S. at Bois de Montigny, and to C. C. S.'s in Douai. No. 4 Canadian C. C. S. moved into Bois de Montigny on October 30th, and opened shortly after.

On November 7th the unit began taking lighter surgical and medical cases from the Canadian Corps, 50 at a time, in turn with No. 6 C. C. S. at Bois de Montigny, No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. closing down for a move to Valenciennes. On November 9th lighter surgical and medical cases were received in rotation with No. 33 C. C. S. at Denain, 100 in turn.

On November 10th the rear party at Agnez-les-Duisans, under Captain Tull, arrived at the neighboring station of Arniche with 18 railroad trucks comprising the remainder of the equipment. This was unloaded during the day.

The switch, on November 7th, to the ordinary run of casualties was made with a view of again pushing forward an advanced operating centre. But the necessity for so doing failed to develop. Since July, when the Allies had regained the initiative on the Western Front, the enemy had been dealt terrific blows on one section of the front after another. To stave off defeat he endeavoured, on certain parts of his front, to retire in good order to certain strongly prepared positions. But before he could retire one part of his front on a particular defence system, he found this system pierced on another part of the front. As his ability to resist these attacks lessened, he found them occurring more and more frequently. The end became inevitable. On November 9th came news of a possible cessation of hostilities in the near future.

On the evening of the 10th two N. C. O.'s from the office of the D. M. S. brought word to the sergeants' mess that Germany had signed an armistice beginning at 11 a. m. on the morrow. Evidently the news began circulating about the town, for a number of very lights were fired. Other-

wise there seemed to be no particular demonstration for this long deferred event.

The morning of the 11th was dull, the afternoon and evening drizzly. As far as the unit was concerned it was an ordinary routine day with 135 admissions, 4 discharged to duty, 3 deaths, 193 evacuated to base, and 248 remaining under treatment at midnight. Of those admitted, 57 were sick and 78 wounded. The majority of sick were influenza and broncho-pneumonia cases. Several of the patients lay claim to being the last man to be wounded in the war, one man claiming he received his wound at 11.10 a. m. Shortly after 11 a. m. Chaplain Fisher made the rounds with the greeting of "A Happy New War". In the evening there was a considerable display of very lights. Perhaps the most noticeable change the armistice brought to the rear area was the display of lights. No longer was it necessary to have all lights carefully screened.

One of the last of the wounded to be admitted by the unit met death under tragic circumstances.— Two sergeants, father and son, both with long records of service at the front, were slightly wounded at the same time. The father went to the dressing station, and received an injection of anti-tetanus serum. The son neglected to do so, and developed tetanus. For this a very concentrated serum was required. The bulk of the unit's stock had been called in, but what was on hand was used, and application for a further supply was made to every advanced depot of medical stores within reach. None had it, but one depot reported that No. 1 British C. C. S. had obtained its last. This C. C. S. was found proceeding to Mons. With difficulty the sergeant's brigade was reached by telephone during the night, and a despatch rider requested to obtain and deliver a supply of this serum. The Brigade Major despatched a rider at once from near Valenciennes. The serum was delivered to the unit at 8 a. m. next morning after a long and adventurous ride by the despatch rider, including three hours under arrest at Mons through a misunderstanding. The serum arrived before the

next dose was required, but unfortunately it was of no avail.

On the morning of November 15th Sisters Johnson, Terrill, Rice and Lloyd represented the unit at the official entry into Mons.

On the 18th the Canadian Corps began its march to the Rhine. This day, at 6 p. m., the unit stopped receiving. Definite word was received that the unit would be advancing with the Canadian Corps in the Second Army with 25 lorries of supplies and equipment. It was also learned that 23 C. C. S. was to take over the unit's site at Auberchicourt, and during the evening three of their sergeants arrived to look over the place.

The 20th was spent adjusting stores, clearing ordnance no longer required, and laying aside the material necessary for the move. A party of No. 23 C. C. S. arrived during the morning and took over the remaining patients at 6 p. m.

On the 21st Captain MacBeth left at sunrise with an advance party to locate a site. Twenty-five lorries arrived shortly before noon, and loading was completed by dark. The remainder of the equipment was either taken over by 23 C. C. S. or stored at Arniche, while two lorries of stores, principally surgical, were sent to the A. D. M. S., Douai, as no longer being required.

The casualties handled at Auberchicourt were:

	SICK		WOUNDED	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Evacuated to Base	7	231	10	205
Other Hospitals	6	108	12	114
To Duty	4	49		18
Died	3	19	3	49
Convalescents to Gosselies		47		
	20	454	25	386
Less convalescents from Agnez		71		
Admitted	20	385	25	386

During the 24 days in operation at Auberchicourt the midnight figures show an average of 151 under treatment.

CHAPTER XXIV

GOSSELIES

At sunrise, on November 21st, 1918, an advance party left Auberchicourt with instructions to locate a suitable site. This was to be as far advanced as possible. At noon this day 25 lorries arrived and were loaded by dark.

On the 22nd the men were called at 4.30 a. m. and breakfasted at 5.00. The lorry party, with most of the personnel and equipment, moved off just before sunrise.

At 10 a. m. on November 23rd six ambulances reported as transportation for officers, sisters and orderly room. These ambulances moved off at 11 a. m., together with one lorry and 15 men who had remained behind as a cleanup party.

One N. C. O. and two men were left as a guard over the equipment stored at Aniche. Two orderlies were also placed at the disposal of the 8 sisters who were not accompanying the unit on its forward move. Two of these sisters, Miss Harrison and Miss Tate, had been taken seriously ill, and were admitted to No. 23 C. C. S. It was much regretted that Sister Tate, who had served with the unit for a lengthy period and who had been selected for the trip to the Rhine, was unable to accompany the unit.

The ambulance party had a beautiful day for their journey, more like an early fall than a late November day. The route lay through Absecon and Escaudain, a farming and mining district, marked every mile or so with a huge slag heap from a mine pit. Unless interfered with, moving armies seemed to make little impression on the industrious peasantry. The lands were being tilled as usual, though under difficulties. In one field a farmer was plowing with three cows yoked abreast.

But the highways presented a different scene. Troops and army transports were everywhere on the roads. But far more striking than the orderly procession of soldiers were the thousands of civilians moving along the highways, some travel-

ling easterly and some westerly, but all homewards - often to an unrecognizable landscape of mud, broken brick, debris and shell craters. Many moved with but what they could carry, some drew a dog cart, while others had harnessed themselves to two-wheeled carriages or large carts. Few of the vehicles were drawn by animals, and these usually presented strange combinations. A large horse and a young bull were hitched together and seemed to pull good-naturedly. Frequently a horse and cow were teamed, and yokes of cows were quite common. Army lorries were carrying as many civilians as they could move under, and the light railways were doing likewise. Many of the civilians were elderly, but they trudged hopefully on, as those nearing a long-promised land.

Practically everything of military importance had been damaged or destroyed. Bridges and culverts had been blown up, the railway lines destroyed and the canals blocked. The enemy method of destroying the railroad was ingenious. A small explosive charge was placed under every alternate joint, thus rendering all rails useless. The roadbed could not be used until the rails were removed, and the railway troops often found it quicker to lay a new line along the highways than to use the old roadbed. But there was also destruction that bordered on vandalism. Those age-old shade trees that lined the highways, great trees three feet across the butt, had all been cut down.

Approaching Valenciennes the shell holes began appearing again in plenty, becoming more and more numerous, showing where the enemy's resistance had again stiffened. The entrance to the town had been badly damaged, but in the neighbourhood of the canal and locks, evidently the chief line of defence, the houses had been battered to pieces. Beyond this the ruins gradually cleared, and the better residential district at the other end of the town was but slightly damaged. The party reached Valenciennes at noon, and called on No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S. This unit had moved in

on November, 7th and had handled the bulk of the casualties from the Canadian Corps during its period of concentration for its march into Germany. This proved to be the unit's last contact with No. 4 Cdn. C. C. S., who, for nearly a year, had been an agreeable neighbour and a partner to most of its moves.

Obtaining a supply of water the ambulance party moved on to open country, and stopped alongside a large field of cabbage. Here the cooks lit the oil stoves and heated water for tea. Though the oil and sandwiches were slightly mixed, it was an enjoyable meal.

Quiévrain was the next place of importance. The streets were decorated with Belgian flags, bright coloured cloth decorations, and banners such as "Honour to the Allies". At Jemappe, No. 8 M. A. C., old friends of the Aire days, were visited. Passing on, the party came to Charleroi, lit up like a bit of London on a holiday. Gosselies, the destination, was reached at 7.45 p. m.

Gosselies was an important town north of Charleroi, and connected with the latter place by a street car service. The town was completely paved, and kept scrupulously clean. The streets were swabbed down frequently, and the inhabitants scrubbed the sidewalks in front of their premises, often on hands and knees.

The site selected by the unit was a large convent, "Institut des Soeurs de la Providence". It was a commodious building, having a large open court in its centre. It was conveniently arranged for hospital purposes, with good kitchens, baths, laundry and numerous large rooms. It was easily capable of housing a thousand patients. The Germans had used this in their advance of 1914, and again on their recent retirement.

As soon as the ambulance party arrived, Colonel Bennett wired all concerned that the station was ready to receive. The nuns had thoroughly cleaned the place after the German evacuation, and had stacked the beds and mattresses which the enemy had been forced to abandon. These were at

once put to use by the unit. The first patients arrived at 12.15 noon on the 24th.

For days the town was gay with bunting, and the inhabitants vied with each other in welcoming the troops. A wealthy citizen placed a very fine room in his residence at the disposal of the sergeants as a mess. Unfortunately this had to be surrendered shortly, as Colonel Bennett forbade messing away from the unit. On the evening of November 24th there was a tumultuous time in the square, with brass bands, dancing and singing, welcoming Currie and his troops.

On the 25th Major General Guise-Moors, D. M. S. Second Army, visited and complimented the unit on its quick action. The recent jump in this leap-frogging method of advancing C. C. S.'s had placed the unit, for a short time at least, in the van, and close to the outpost line. The movement order had called for a station to care for 300 cases. The 26th saw the unit with 664 cases under treatment, more than half of them sick repatriated prisoners of war.

As the Germans moved their hospitals rearwards they left behind them many sick prisoners - British, French, Belgian and Serbians. It was arranged with the enemy that Allied ambulance cars proceed ahead of the advancing outpost lines, collect these cases and transport them to Allied C. C. S.'s. At times they were found in such numbers that the transport could not cope with them. In such cases they were collected and attended to by these ambulances until it was possible to bring a C. C. S. up to the collecting point. The moves of several C. C. S.'s were based more on the necessity of caring for these men than for the advancing troops. None who saw these cases at first hand could quickly forget. Two reports, drawn up by Colonel Bennett, will help visualize their condition:

"A. Gosselies Station November 24th to December 6th, 1918. At this Station there were admitted

British	R.P.O.W.	172
Allied Armies	R.P.O.W.	166

In every case these men arrived in a deplorable condition,

weak, dirty, emaciated and suffering from very marked inanition.

Without any exception they were very lousy, very scantily clothed and most of them had no underclothing. Of the few who had underclothing many had obtained it from Belgians - some having woollen and some having cotton pyjamas as underclothing. A large number had no boots while some had wooden Belgian clogs. A few had overcoats of nondescript pattern. A large number had no caps and some were without tunics.

The medical cases were suffering from starvation and inanition chiefly with very marked diarrhoea which resembled dysentery. Those not too far gone showed a marked improvement during the week they were with us - the diarrhoea clearing up quickly.

The majority of the surgical cases had indolent dirty sloughing ulcers of the legs accompanied in many cases by great swelling of the feet. In many these ulcers had spread due to lack of proper care and dressing and lack of food. In some cases the body was also covered with these sores. It was remarkable to see the change produced in a few days by proper care and good food. Of the serious surgical cases one especially deserves mention - a compound fracture tibia and fibula. Under ordinary care from the first this case should have done well. As it reached us it was in a hopeless condition and very septic and the man's condition very poor. Even if neglected at the beginning an amputation in a few weeks before he reached us should have been performed. In an effort to save his life an amputation was performed but the patient died a few days after."

"B. Euskirchen Station.

From December 11th to date (16/12/18) only 30 R.P.O.W. have been received - mostly French soldiers. These are in a similar condition, just as dirty, lousy, emaciated, scantily clad, etc. as they can be. Their wounds show gross neglect. The following case is an illustration of German neglect.

This is a French soldier who had been in a German Hospital since November. He had on admission a large empyema of over four pints. From his appearance it is evident that he has had this trouble some time.

To sum up all the R.P.O.W. received were absolutely and wantonly neglected. Eight have died in this C. C. S. all of whom would have been living but for the treatment given by the Germans. It is impossible to imagine men getting into such a condition unless one saw it with his own eyes."

Forty-seven cases came in on the 24th, 157 on the 25th, 349 on the 26th and 87 on the 27th, the active days of the first rush. On the 26th the unit began evacuating by lorries and ambulance cars to Mons and Valenciennes. On the 30th 172 cases were evacuated on an improvised ambulance train made up at Charleroi, another 162 being sent out on December 1st.

On November 29th the ration situation became acute. The transportation problem, the distance to the ration dumps and the excess of patients reduced the supply on hand to a minimum. The situation was saved by obtaining from the R. S. O. Charleroi rations from some broken-down transport.

On December 2nd the unit was called upon to take over cases from Nos. 17 and 36 C. C. S.'s who were clearing to move forward. That afternoon 333 cases arrived and 101 came in on the following day. However, an evacuation of 357 cases to base left the hospital with but 217 patients.

On December 4th the leading Canadian troops crossed into German territory. At noon this day an overdue telegram was received ordering the unit to close down at 9 a. m. that morning, and make ready for a move. That afternoon 102 cases were evacuated to Charleroi, followed by 111 on the 5th. Most of these cases went to No. 20 C. C. S., who gave all possible aid.

On the morning of the 5th Major Robertson, Captain Ferris and two orderlies proceeded to Duren with instructions to locate a site, and to report the location to the D. M. S.

Second Army at Spa.

On the morning of the 6th Captain Fisher proceeded in charge of an advance party including one lorry of equipment. He had orders to get in touch with Major Robertson, through the office of the D. M. S., to locate new railhead, draw rations, etc. In this way the unit could be ready to handle cases immediately on the arrival of the main party.

On the 7th twenty lorries arrived and were loaded. On the 8th the unit rose at 5 a. m. and breakfasted by 6.00. The other five lorries reported and were loaded. The site was completely vacated, the convoy moving off at 10.10 a. m.

This day saw the loss to the unit of Lt. and Q.M. C. W. (Noisy) McGill, who left behind him a long and devoted record of service, both as orderly room sergeant and quartermaster. He proceeded to join No. 5 Canadian Field Ambulance in the capacity of Quartermaster.

Casualties handled at Gosselies were:

Convalescents from Auberchicourt	47	
Admissions	<u>1,148</u>	1,195
To duty	35	
Died	13	
Rest stations	9	
Other Hospitals	399	
Base	<u>694</u>	<u>1,150</u>
Convalescents to new site		<u>45</u>

During the 12 days in operation at Gosselies the midnight figures showed an average under treatment of 370 cases.

CHAPTER XXV
THE ADVANCE INTO GERMANY

December 5th, 1918, found the van of the 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station on German soil. Leaving Gosselies at 7.30 that morning, Major Robertson, Captain Ferris and two orderlies set out, by ambulance, for Duren, Germany, where they were to select the next site for the station.

They followed the main road through Namur, Liege, and on to Spa, arriving at the latter place at 4 p. m. After calling at the office of the D.M.S. for instructions and maps, they pushed on, crossed the Belgo-German border near Stachem, and at Aix-la-Chapelle put up for the night.

Duren was reached at 11 next morning. The Burgo-master was approached, and a list of sites that might be suitable for a station obtained. A large school with good accommodation and modern conveniences was selected.

Leaving Captain Ferris and two men as a holding party, Major Robertson proceeded, on the morning of the 7th, to report the site to the D. M. S., arriving at Spa at 11 a.m. Here he learned that the plans had been changed, and that a site was to be selected in Euskirchen instead.

While at Spa a unit lorry under Captain Fisher reported. Taking Captain Peacock and two men from this lorry, Major Robertson proceeded to the office of the D. D. M. S. Canadian Corps, at Schlieden, having first instructed Captain Fisher to proceed to Duren with the lorry, pick up the holding party there, and move on to Euskirchen. After stopping the night at Schlieden, Major Robertson accompanied Colonel Snell, D. D. M. S. Canadian Corps, to Euskirchen, arriving there on December 8th. A suitable site was quickly selected.

The fortunes of the second party to leave Gosselies may now be followed. A lorry bearing Captain Fisher, Captain Peacock, two drivers and five men, with rations, stretchers

and medical supplies, set out at 6.50 a. m., Friday, December 6th. Captain Fisher had orders to report to the D. M. S. Second Army, at Spa and to proceed thence to Duren, where he would contact Major Robertson.

After leaving Namur they found the main route to Huy blocked by troops, making necessary a long detour. From Huy they proceeded to Liege and on toward Spa, reaching Chaud Fontaine at nightfall. Here excellent billets were obtained, the hosts exhibiting every kindness. Reaching Spa next morning, they encountered Major Robertson at the office of the D. M. S. The plans having been changed, they were instructed to proceed to Duren, lift the holding party, and move on to Euskirchen. Leaving Spa at 1.30 p. m., they crossed the frontier at dusk, and reached Aix-la-Chapelle at 5 p. m. A French officer furnished billets, to which an English-speaking German guided them. The German people were very civil, showing no signs of hostility. Duren was reached at 12.30 p. m. on the 8th. The following day, having made necessary repairs to the lorry, they picked up the holding party, and proceeded to Euskirchen, arriving at 11 a. m. on the 9th.

It was not until 10.10 a. m. on the 8th that the main body of the unit left Gosselies, moving off in two sections. The ambulance section, under Colonel Bennett, numbered 4 officers, 7 sisters and 4 other ranks, occupying four ambulance cars. The lorry section, under Captain MacBeth, numbered 5 officers and 130 other ranks, sharing with the equipment 25 motor lorries, 1 charabanc and 1 water cart. The two sections proceeded together until well on the road, when the ambulance party pulled ahead.

The day was sunny and warm, with just a faint breeze. The route lay through Charleroi and thence to Namur, through an intensively cultivated area. Visible expression of the joy of the recently liberated inhabitants was everywhere in evidence. All through Belgium flags were flying. Straddling the roadway of practically all communities, big or little,

were recently constructed archways, decked with evergreens, flags, streamers and banners: "Vive les Allies", "Honneur a nos braves", etc., and flooded by lights at night. Occasional German effigies were hung along the way.

Namur was reached at 12.15 noon. Of interest were the old trenches and barbed wire entanglements of 1914, appearing less damaged by the enemy than by the weather. As the ambulances arrived a demonstration in the nature of a huge procession was being staged by the citizens. The parade was built up around existing organizations - the veterans, fraternal societies, school children, etc., all displaying their banners, regalia, and bunting. It was a happy-go-lucky affair, parading from two to twenty abreast. Possibly the old soldiers might have kept some sort of formation had they been left to themselves, but their families insisted on joining them arm-in-arm. The best organization was displayed by the school-girls from six to twelve years. Their teachers had arranged them in dozens, linked arm-in-arm. But how they marched mattered little. They were a people just liberated from a bondage of over four years. Discipline for the time being was cheerfully laid aside. It would have been impossible for them to express their feelings in straight lines.

At Namur Colonel Bennett succeeded in getting three more ambulances, providing better accommodation for the remainder of the journey. Leaving Namur at 1.30 p. m., the convoy followed the northern bank of the Meuse. Before leaving Gosselies each member of the unit had been issued with four days' rations of bread, butter, cheese, hardtack and bully. At 2 p. m. the party halted for an hour at the edge of a beech wood, made tea, picnicked, and laid in a supply of beech nuts. At Huy, a picturesque town, overlooked by a big bluff, a halt was made for tea. Here it was discovered that the lorry party had already arrived, having proceeded by another route, and having made fewer halts. Darkness had arrived before the journey was resumed along the left bank of the Meuse. About 8 p. m. the party arrived at Liege, and stopped for the night. The officers and sisters put up at

hotels, and the others in the ambulances.

The journey was resumed at 8.30 a. m. on the 9th. Like a homing pigeon getting its bearings, the convoy circled the city a few times before striking out on the road to Spa. This stretch of road afforded some of the best scenery yet encountered - large hills, some wooded, others barren and slate-rocked. Beyond Liege the road skirted some of the old defence works, revealing much more evidence of battle than those about Namur. At Theux, a smallish place, overlooked by a crumbling castle on a cliff, signs boards were seen indicating the presence of No. 36 C. C. S.

Spa was reached at 10.30 a. m. This famous resort was not seen to its best advantage, as a drizzle set in shortly after the party arrived. German officers, on liaison work in connection with the Armistice, were much in evidence, and a German motor lorry was running about with a white flag hoisted from its petrol tank. Owing to a shortage of gasoline, a trip to the railhead at Stavelot was necessary. During the whole of the advance into Germany the unit experienced difficulty in replenishing its gasoline supply. At the office of the D. M. S. Colonel Bennett learned that Euskirchen was the destination, so the party retraced its steps to Theux, and proceeded thence to Verviers, where touch was established with the lorry party.

The German border was crossed at about 4 p. m. with Eupen the first German town. On the enemy side of the border there were no flags or decorations to greet the victors. Aix-la-Chapelle (known to school children for its treaty) was reached at 4.45 p. m.

On leaving Aix-la-Chapelle the party began experiencing difficulty in keeping the right road, being at the mercy of the Germans for directions, and handicapped in that no one in the party knew the enemy language. There were a few bad deviations from the proper course. On one occasion a German soldier, who understood French, put the party on the right road.

Amusing experiences occurred in those places where only German was spoken. Some of the party would knock at a door, present a map, and say "Duren". The man of the house would volubly explain. In the midst of his explanation, the frau would interrupt with a stream of German, wave her arms in all directions, and leave the seekers in more bewilderment than ever. Young Fritzes from the cradle up would appear on the scene, and add volubly to the confusion. Everyone seemed eager to assist.

But one bit of truculence was encountered. In one small village an old lady shook her fist after one of the cars and said something. It might have been German, but it sounded suspiciously like "Cats and Dogs". Then, as if scared at her intrepidity, she made a hasty retreat to her dwelling. Perhaps by this action the poor old lady was relieved of some of the bitterness of loss.

At Duren a couple of Frauleins (not bad lookers) who spoke English fairly well, gave concise directions to Euskirchen. "You go to ze squaire - zen you turn zat way - yess."

At Euskirchen, Headquarters of the 1st Canadian Division was located, and Colonel Bennett went off in the company of a red-cap officer. Divisional Headquarters insisted on serving hot lunch to the first Nursing Sisters in Germany, and the officers of the party accompanied them. This hospitality was more appreciated by the officers and sisters than by the other ranks, whose appetites sharpened with the wait. The courtesies over, the party proceeded to the site at the outskirts of the town, arriving shortly before midnight. The ambulances were unloaded, and the other ranks served with hot cocoa before retiring.

The fortunes of the lorry party may now be followed. The main body of the personnel and equipment, in 27 lorries and charabancs, left Gosselies at 10.10 a. m. on the morning of December 8th. It accompanied the ambulance party for a short distance, then dropped behind. The roads were found to be in fair condition, but frequently congested with traffic. Each gaily decorated town and village accorded them a hearty welcome. Early in the afternoon the convoy passed through Namur. At about

4.30 a halt for the night was made at Huy, the nature of the roads making it difficult for heavily-laden lorries to pass one another in the dark. Sleeping quarters for the personnel was obtained at No. 2 Canadian C. C. S., where kitchen facilities were also placed at the party's disposal. The officers were billeted in the town, and were well cared for by the citizens with whom they chanced to be located.

An early start was made the following morning, one lorry remaining behind owing to a breakdown. Verviers was reached at noon, and a halt for lunch made. The frontier was crossed at Stockholm, and a halt for the night made at Eupen. The town was very quiet. An interpreter who spoke English quite fluently was waiting at the roadside. The convoy was conducted to the office of the Burgomaster, where arrangements were made for billeting the personnel. A large well-heated and well-lighted boys' school was placed at the disposal of the party. The large kitchen sufficed for the needs of the personnel. The German Red Cross nurse and her mother, who were apparently the only occupants of the building, gave all possible assistance. The nurse prepared dinner and breakfast for the officers.

An early start was made next morning, and Aix-la-Chapelle was reached by 9 a. m. A large statue of the Kaiser, veiled in black, was seen in the square. The inhabitants seemed friendly, and a guide was early secured to set the party on the right road to Duren. Duren was reached at noon, and many of the personnel were supplied with hot coffee gratis by the cafe proprietors. The officers dined at a hotel where the waiter was decidedly antagonistic, apparently carrying out his orders under constraint. Euskirchen was reached in the afternoon, December 10th.

The roads in Germany were in better condition and better cared for than in Belgium or France. The German farms were in an excellent state of cultivation, farm horses, cattle and sheep being much more numerous than on the other side of the border. The young women seemed friendly, the old men curious, the children very friendly, and the men indifferent. All were apparently well fed.

CHAPTER XXVI

GERMANY

The British Advance to the Rhine was carried out by the Second and Fourth Armies. On November 17th a screen of cavalry moved forward from the line occupied at the time of the armistice. On the 18th the infantry began their advance, and were crossing the Rhine on December 13th. The Second Army advanced on a two-Corps front, the Canadian Corps (First and Second Divisions only) leading on the right. The two senior Canadian C. C. S.'s were selected to accompany the Canadian Corps, and their moves were designed to keep them in as close touch with these troops as possible. But as casualty clearing stations are less mobile than infantry, C. C. S.'s found themselves, as during active operations, handling cases convenient to their location rather than those from any particular body of troops.

The move to Euskirchen again put the unit in the van of the C. C. S.'s, and it was among the first (probably the first) to operate on German soil. To commemorate this occasion the sergeants of the unit had a large number of post cards of the occupied institution superscribed with:

"The First Canadian Hospital in Germany
established by
The First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station
December 9th, 1918"

The "Taubstummenanstalt", the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, on the outskirts of Euskirchen, lent itself for the purposes of a hospital better than any building yet occupied by the unit. It was a three-storied building, having in addition a roomy basement and attic. It was modern, centrally heated, and lighted electrically.

The sanitary arrangements were excellent. There were plenty of baths, with an up-to-date series of showers, and a disinfecting chamber in the basement. There was a large kitchen, excellent messing accommodation, and good store

rooms. The large class rooms made excellent wards. It seemed that the whole building had been designed for the very purpose to which it was now being put.

The lorry party arrived at 4 p. m. on December 10th, and at 7 p. m. the unit wired all concerned that the station was ready to receive. The first patients arrived shortly before midnight. The D. M. S., calling on the 11th, congratulated the unit on being ready so quickly.

For the first four days admissions averaged about 100 per day. Then, the long march to the Rhine being over, the number dwindled rapidly to less than half.

Being now in enemy territory, orders were given that troops should never travel in less than pairs. Also, the troops found themselves experimenting with a new language and a new currency. Carmon Robart's new coinage, "ten pennyfigs" had quite a circulation.

Major Mersereau, discussing the advisability of putting in unit routine orders a note to the effect that the men should pay more attention to dress, said: "No matter how good a soldier a man is, if he doesn't look like a soldier, these Germans will not pay him due respect." This he followed by a delightfully unconscious reflection on himself: "I find it very difficult to get the Germans at the station to do what I require of them."

The talk of boycotting Germany after the war already seemed incongruous. One saw the German stores lined with British and Canadian troops, buying souvenirs at boom prices. One unit member offered a civilian policeman ten francs for the pickelhaube he was wearing. The policeman politely declined to part with it, saying that an English officer had already offered him a hundred. Rory McLeod could not tempt an elderly German to part with his yard-long pipe. Stephen Dexter, of the orderly room staff, brought back to quarters some Rembrandt reproductions that cost him ten marks. His interest in art was not commended. Rather he was so ragged by other members of the staff about trading with the enemy that, to obtain respite, he tore them up. Whereupon he was

severely lectured on his wasteful habits.

At Euskirchen a few preliminary steps toward demobilization were taken. Acting on orders, old correspondence was overhauled. Documents of historical importance were prepared for the Records Office, while non-essential correspondence was destroyed. The medical statisticians also took a few parting shots. Among other things, someone wanted to know if the unit had any information that might show whether gas warfare was effective or not.

On December 12th the D. M. S. advised that the unit would shortly be moving to Bonn, and that No. 3 Australian C. C. S. would take over the present site. On the 13th Colonel Bennett visited Army Headquarters and was instructed to select a site in Bonn. This day the Commanding Officer of No. 3 Australian C. C. S. visited and examined the unit's layout, with a view of taking over.

On December 14th Colonel Bennett and Major Robertson proceeded to Bonn. With the aid of an interpreter from Rathhaus, a large number of places were examined, but none were suitable. More were examined next day, and the St. Marien's Hospital was selected. When the announcement of this selection was made, heavy opposition by the German board of this hospital and the burgomaster at Rathhaus was encountered. They called in the German Director of Medical Arrangements and a German professor who was interested in the Hospital. These also offered strenuous objections. Colonel Bennett, however, persisted in his demand and finally obtained unwilling consent.

On the 17th it was learned that the Germans had again balked, and another visit to Bonn, this time with the D. M. S. of the Army, was necessary. They called on the Area Commandant, the D. M. S. stated that the hospital was wanted, and the Germans were given until sunrise on December 20th to evacuate.

On December 18th Major Robertson, Captain Ferris and a small party went forward to the new site to see that the Germans were living up to their instructions as to non-removal of furniture and fittings. They were found to be taking away

articles that were supposed to be left, and a stop put to it. On the 19th ten lorries of equipment and additional personnel went forward to the new site.

Late in the evening of December 20th Colonel Bennett got word that No. 2 Cdn. C. C. S. were passing through to Bonn. In a spirit of rivalry he endeavoured to be the first to open up on the Rhine, so though still operating at Euskirchen, he had the essentials of the orderly room packed that evening for an early start the following morning. That same evening, while still in Euskirchen, knowing that some time must elapse before the message could be relayed to the field ambulances, he wired all concerned that he was ready to receive in Bonn.

The orderly room went forward at 7.30 a. m. on the 21st, passing through a level farming country, on a good tree-lined road, the latter part of the journey being through considerable forest land. It was a journey of only three-quarters of an hour. There was no closing down of the C. C. S. during this move, the unit being open in Bonn before closing at Euskirchen. On the 21st the rear party evacuated 108 cases to base, sent 5 to duty, turned the site over to No. 3 Australian C. C. S., and reached Bonn at dusk.

Patients handled at Euskirchen

Convalescents from previous site	45	
Admitted	<u>701</u>	746
Returned to duty	35	
Evacuated to Base	<u>677</u>	712
Convalescents to Bonn		<u>34</u>

During the eleven days of operation the midnight figures show an average of 188 cases under treatment.

Just as the Allied Armies regarded their arrival at the Rhine as an outward symbol of their victory, so too might the 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station regard their location in St. Marien's Hospital. This hospital, located on the highest hill in the locality, the Venusberg, and catering to the aristocracy of Germany, was palatial in design, equipment, in its grounds and surroundings.

From the upper stories of the buildings one could look over the shade trees to the valley of housetops and spires marking the City of Bonn. Buildings hid the Rhine from view,

but one could see the huge spans of the bridges. Adjoining the hospital grounds was the Kaiser Park, a wooded tract rising still higher on the Venusberg.

It was easy to account for the reluctance displayed by the Germans in surrendering these buildings to the unit. Some of the nuns, who had spent years of their lives here, gave way to tears when they realized that they had to leave.

But the enemy's loss was the unit's gain. Both patients and personnel made themselves as much at home as they had previously in hut or canvas. The sergeants found themselves located on the second floor of one of the lesser buildings, sleeping in downy beds in well-furnished rooms. A very comfortable mess was established, but, even at that, the D. M. S., on tour of inspection, suggested that additional fittings be brought in from other buildings.

In the town several cafes, cinemas and amusement places were reserved for the use of British troops. Later, the troops were permitted to make use of those frequented by the inhabitants as well. At first passes to Cologne were not granted, but this restriction was soon removed.

Fraternization with the enemy was forbidden, and two members of the unit, being reported through the Town Major by the military police, were awarded three days forfeiture of pay and allowances for "When on Active Service Contravention of Second Army Order No.--- Fraternizing with an inhabitant of the occupied territory". Members of the unit felt a rather un-Christian sense of satisfaction when shortly after, an occasion arose wherein they were able to turn the tables on one of these necessary evils of army life with a similar charge.

On December 24th No. 2 Canadian C. C. S. received and thereafter alternated with the 1st Cdn. C. C. S.

December 25th was Christmas-like. The ground was snow-clad at daylight, and more snow fell during the morning. At 11.30 a. m. the patients commenced their first and last Christmas dinner on the Rhine. It was a bountiful repast, much of the credit being due to the Canadian Red Cross and other friends in Canada. The up-patients sat at long tables down

the centre of the largest ward, with a row of bed patients on either side. The decorations, the Christmas tree and the large Red Cross Christmas stockings made a festive show.

Sir Arthur Currie, G. O. C. Canadian Corps, Sir Henry Burstall, G. O. C. Second Canadian Division, Col. R. M. Simpson, D.D.M.S. Canadian Corps, were among the visitors, and made the rounds of the patients and personnel, wishing all a Merry Christmas.

The men, together with the attached, had their Christmas dinner and tree in the recreation room, which was decorated for the occasion. At 2 o'clock the sergeants took over the kitchen for the purpose of preparing and serving dinner. At 4 p. m. well-laden plates began their journey up the dumb waiter, and ere long dirty dishes were returning. It was a dinner of many courses, and one sergeant still has a vivid recollection of three and a half hours of high speed dish-washing.

The officers and sisters merged their festivities. They had their Christmas tree as well as the other ranks. Their Christmas dinner began at 8 p. m. and lasted well into the evening. The many informal speeches and jests made the time seem short.

At 8 p. m. the sergeants sat down to an elaborate dinner, "a la Thom", beginning, as Carm Robart remarked, with a "Hors d'oeuvre" and ending "hors de combat". Perhaps it was the unaccustomed work connected with their kitchen fatigue that caused the sergeants to retire at a most respectable hour. Be that as it may, when four of the officers, their own affair concluded, came over to help the sergeants celebrate Christmas these army backbones were sound asleep. Believing that this was not a fitting manner of celebrating their first and probably only Christmas on the Rhine, the visitors aroused them from their slumbers. The officers insisted that they turn out and start Christmas all over again. They backed and won their argument by commandeering all the bed-clothes. Christmas must have reached its legitimate calendar end before these visitors departed.

On January 12th 65 Servian Prisoners of War were admitted, the majority suffering from influenza. Owing to the treatment received in the German prison camps they were in no condition to stand up against this disease, and an extraordinarily large percentage of them died. It was difficult to obtain their regimental particulars. Some of them had picked up a little German while in prison camps, and a German interpreter obtained some not very reliable data. A call for assistance was made on the German authorities. They finally located a Bulgarian girl who knew both Serbian and German, and the data she obtained was anglicized by an English-speaking German. Any request that patients might wish to make was also solicited. Perhaps a slip in translation accounted for the fact that nearly every one of those dangerously ill cases were recorded as having asked for cucumbers.

On the 12th the Prince of Wales visited, and had tea with the officers and sisters. Bonn saw the acme of the social life of the Canadian Corps. Corps, Divisional and Brigade Headquarters had located in the choicest residences, and vied with each other in their entertainments. Sisters of the Canadian Stations were in constant demand for these functions.

Toward the end of January the Canadian Corps began to move back, and a British Corps replaced them. On February 4th Sir Hubert Plumer, Second Army Commander, his A. D. C., and the D. M. S. Second Army visited. Sir Hubert thanked the unit for the very efficient help they had given, stating "beyond question the 1st Canadian C. C. S. is the best I have seen, and certainly has the best kept place of any in the army". The inspecting party specially posed for all ranks who had cameras, and many pictures were taken. Before leaving the Army Commander warned the unit that they were soon to leave, and stated that he regretted their going.

That evening the unit held its fourth anniversary dinner in commemoration of its arrival in France. All ranks attended, as well as several of the old friends of No. 8 M. A. C. Speeches were made by the matron, all officers and by several of the men.

An advance party of No. 29 C. C. S., Lt.-Col.

Carmichael, his Q.M. and 25 other ranks, arrived at 4.30 p. m. on February 7th, having been 16 days in box cars. Original orders called for the unit's departure on the 10th, but, as the advance party of 29 C. C. S. had not sufficient personnel to run such a large establishment, the order was cancelled.

The main party of 29 C. C. S. arrived at 8 a.m. on the 11th. The remaining patients and all unit equipment, excepting a few orderly room things, the library and dental equipment, were handed over at 2 p.m. Word was received that the unit would leave Bonn at 15.55 hours on the 12th, and that the train would be in place on the 11th so that cars could be fitted out with stoves for the long journey. The train did not materialize as stated.

The box cars were not placed at the disposal of the unit until noon on the 12th. These were fitted with stoves and tarpaulins. About 1.30 p.m. the equipment began moving to the station in ambulances and lorries. The equipment had dwindled to a mere shadow of its former self - some red cross supplies, dental equipment and personnel belongings. The orderly room had been reduced to one table box and one large basket. The train pulled out at 4.30 p. m.

Just before leaving the D.M.S. called to say goodbye and thanked the unit for the help they had given and for the cheerful manner in which they had overcome all difficulties.

This day the nursing sisters were struck off the strength of the unit. Acting Matron Johnson, Sisters D. K. MacKay and M. M. Chisholm were attached to 29 C. C. S. and Sisters H. H. Rice, A. C. MacDougall, G. B. Waters, L. G. Larter, C. H. Hague and A. M. Stedham proceeded to the Hostel at Cologne where they would take an ambulance train to the base.

Patients handled at Bonn:

Convalescents from Euskirchen	34	
Admitted	<u>1,082</u>	1,116
Discharged to Duty	181	
Died	53	
Other Hospitals	115	
Evacuated to Base	<u>767</u>	1,116

During the 53 days in operation at Bonn the midnight figures show an average under treatment of 123 cases.

CHAPTER XXVII

OFF TO BLIGHTY

The unit began its homeward journey on February 12th, 1919. At 4.30 p. m. the train left Bonn, enroute for the Base. It proceeded a short distance, stopped, and finally got away at dusk. No. 2 Canadian C. C. S. moved out on the same train. Eight box cars were allotted to each unit, while a third class carriage was shared by the officers of both.

Of the cars allotted to the unit, one was used as an officers' mess, one for the men's kitchen, one for stores, one for the sergeants and four for the men. The usually drafty floors had been covered with tarpaulins to keep out as much of the wintry cold as possible. Stoves had been installed, the pipes finding an exit through a sheet of corrugated iron blocking the partial opening of the doors. The coal supply could be replenished (surreptitiously) at nearly every stop. Thus the trip to the base, though the ground was blanketed with snow and three inches of ice covered the canals, was one of the most comfortable moves made by the unit, being far ahead of passenger coach accommodation in convenience.

The trip was greatly enjoyed. There were no fatigues and no worries. In the sergeants' mess, bridge and pontoon, played upon a table improvised from the S. M.'s camp bed, helped the hours to pass quickly. Carmon Robart, a raconteur of note, was at his best. His elaborate tale of a bear adopting a nine year old boy convinced his audience that the days of Romulus and Remus and Annanias were not yet past. He claimed that moose and deer had tails - not much, it was true, but enough to make them respectable, that deer came out to "grouse" at night, and, when asked what they had to grouse about, offered to play a tune on the "linoleum".

Namur was reached at 7.30 a. m. on the 13th, and the train stopped for an hour in Charleroi Sud at 9.30 a. m. Advantage was taken of this stop to arrange that No. 20 C. C. S. take over a supply of unit blankets stored at Gosselies, cleaning up the last item of this nature. At 11.30 the train stopped at Luttre, and the unit lunched. Huge quantities of destroyed

German war material was in evidence from Charleroi onward. One end of the Luttre railway yards was choked with gutted German railway trucks, covering an area about eight tracks wide and 400 yards long. From this point in the journey the train seemed to stop at everybody's backyard. A twenty minute stop was made near Rognon to give the men tea. During a stop at Edingen, around 4 p. m., Robinson, a member of the unit returning from leave, was picked up. A particularly beautiful sunset was witnessed during a stop near Gelingen.

At 7.30 a. m. on the 14th the train stopped at St. Omer for about 15 minutes. The outskirts of Calais was reached at 9.15 a. m. and the journey was not resumed until 12.20. From Calais to Boulogne the right of way might appropriately have been named Tin Can Avenue. Tins of all descriptions, sizes and ages, old braziers and even an odd German helmet, lined both sides of the track, most of them flung there from the windows of passing trains by the never ceasing streams of troops. Napoleon's monument at Boulogne was sighted at 2.20 p. m. Skirting the dull, squalid section of the town, the train proceeded to Etaples, arriving at its destination at 5.30 p. m.

The General Base Depot had not been warned of the unit's arrival, and almost an hour elapsed before transport could be secured. Most of the men marched to camp, a few remaining to load the equipment. One lorry of Red Cross supplies, principally red blankets, was despatched to one of the Canadian Hospitals. After considerable difficulty the unit managed to secure a corner of one of the Base Depot sheds to store the small quantity of perishable materials still in its possession, and a dump was established in the open for the stoves. The officers were given billets and the men allotted to tent lines, nine or ten to a tent. All was arranged by 10.30 p. m.

The camps were on a range of chalky hills whose surface was covered with a thin coating of poor loam. The mud did not become deep, but managed to be a nuisance. An orderly room was established in the store room, but there was little to do as the unit was just "standing by". The town was uninteresting, movies being the chief form of entertainment.

On February 21st orders were received to leave for

Shorncliffe via Boulogne on the 23rd, but these were changed on the following day to read the 24th. The unit marched to the station about noon. As they halted there some snapshots were taken, probably the only ones ever taken of the unit on parade in France. The train left at 12.50 p. m. and was side-tracked for nearly every trolley on the line, arriving at Boulogne at 5.40 p. m. A guard was placed over the kit at the station, the officers billeted in the club nearby, and the men in Vidor's rest billet, a large warehouse near the docks.

On February 25th the unit rose early and breakfasted. Two trips of a G. S. wagon sufficed to move the unit equipment and officers' baggage to the quai, a vast change from the 35 railway trucks required for a previous move. The unit embarked at 10 a.m. on the mail boat, the Princess Victoria, of Stranraer, after a sojourn in France, Belgium and Germany of four years and 22 days.

These four years had wrought, almost imperceptibly, a vast change in the personnel of the unit. Boarding this boat for England were three officers and 67 other ranks, 6 men returning from leave not having located the unit. Of these 70, but 17 had proceeded to France with the unit. Many of the others, however, had served with the unit for periods of more than three, two or one years, and all of them had exhibited an "esprit de corps" worthy of an original member. The boat pulled out at 10.25 a. m. After a smooth crossing she docked at Folkestone at 12.15 p. m.

What were those words that Captain Chute penned so confidently four years ago? "When we have taken our post in the bloody angle, and have seen that far-flung battle line, and have moved with the tide of war across the cock-pit of Europe, and have had our share of victory and defeat; when we have seen old cities, grey with memories long forgotten, made bright once more by vast events in which we shared; when we have drowned out "Deutschland, Deutschland uber Alles" with "The Maple Leaf Forever", and when the "Wacht am Rhein" in Paris has been answered by "Rule Britannia" in Berlin; when these kaleidoscopic facts are passed, if we survive, it will be with the consciousness that we have lived a greater story than Kipling or Poe could invent."

CHAPTER XXVIII

DEMOBILIZATION

The Princess Victoria docked at Shorncliffe shortly after noon on February 25, 1919. The equipment and men's kit went forward by lorry, while the personnel marched the three miles to Risboro Barracks, C. A. M. C. Depot. Quarters were allotted and a much desired meal served.

The Depot Camp was excellently run. Members of the unit were allotted two huts, the sergeants having their quarters in rooms at the end. The meals were good, and there was an excellent canteen on the ground, serving coffee, cakes and, as a popular specialty, jam tarts.

An orderly room was established, and work on demobilization began immediately. Under instructions of an officer of No. 1 Casualty Company, application was made to the Record Office for the necessary documents. An elaborate system for demobilization had been worked out, and many forms had to be completed for each man. A start was made on these, and a dental parade arranged for the morrow.

On the 28th Colonel Bennett gave a farewell talk to the unit. He proceeded on the following day to take up his duties as Officer Commanding the Canadian Red Cross Hospital, Petrograd, London. He was struck off the strength on March 1st. From the time of his arrival, he had striven to keep the unit up to the highest standard of efficiency, and much of the good work accomplished by the unit in the latter stages of the war was due to his careful planning.

Major R. B. Robertson, who for a considerable time had been surgical specialist with the unit, assumed command. Here it might be well to point out that surgical brilliance was a handicap rather than an aid to promotion. A brilliant surgeon was too valuable a man to be utilized in administrative duties, though he might have ability in that direction.

Consequently they were rarely given commands, with their accompanying ranks. Rather they took their reward in the knowledge that they were the keystone men of the service, and that the ability to save many lives lay in their hands in practising their profession.

Every day provided a round of parades in connection with various documents. The medical boards began on March 1st. By the 3rd the compilation of documents was so far advanced that all other ranks were granted their demobilization leave. Warrants were made out, and it was arranged with the R. T. O., Shorncliffe, for the men to proceed on the 4th.

They entrained in two sections, the first at 5.10 and the second at 7 p. m. The majority proceeded to London. Some, putting up at the Beaver Hut, were delighted to receive a warm welcome from Chaplain Reid, a popular ex-member of the unit. The Beaver Hut ranked high in the estimation of Canadians on leave. They fed excellently and reasonably. Fine baths were available, with towels and soap costing but a penny. A shoe shine and barber shop provided conveniences, and a reading and billiard room recreation for the odd hours. Tours and entertainments were arranged for those who desired to take advantage of them. The one trouble was that such a popular place lacked sufficient sleeping accommodation for the heavy demands made upon it. This difficulty was largely overcome by transporting surplus troops by lorry to wherever accommodation could be arranged. While in London many of the unit called on Colonels Dickson and Bennett.

On March 13th the men returned from leave. This day saw a quickening of the disintegration of the unit. Three other ranks were struck off the C. A. M. C. Casualty Company for the purpose of returning to Canada with their families, and four in order to take their discharge in England.

On the 14th thirteen other ranks were struck off to the C. A. M. C. R & T depot for further duty in England, many of them being posted by request to the Petrograd

Hospital under Colonel Bennett. Three men, who had transferred into the unit, were reposted to the C. A. M. C. Casualty Company for completion of documents. No hitch whatsoever occurred in the documents of original members of the unit. The recording of these repostings furnished the closing items of Unit Routine Orders.

On March 14 came word that the unit would move to Rhyl on the 17th. On this afternoon a meeting of the unit was called to discuss a plan whereby members might keep in touch with one another after demobilization. By motions, duly made, seconded and carried, an elaborate scheme was formulated. It called for a yearly reunion by districts, in Halifax, Toronto, Winnipeg and Vancouver, on every February 3rd, and a grand reunion at some selected site every three years. A committee was to be formed for each district, the Halifax committee to act as a central committee for the whole. A news-sheet was to be published wherein the latest news of members would be circulated. An entrance fee of one dollar and an annual fee of one dollar was to be charged. The central committee and secretaries of districts were appointed:

The Central Committee:

Honorary President	Col. F. S. L. Ford
President	Pte. P. C. Neville
Secty-Treas.	S/Sgt. T. B. Smith
Publisher	Pte. John Hallett
Member	Don Keddy
Member	Meib. Neily

Secretaries of Districts:

Toronto	J. Meridew
Winnipeg	C. L. Tapp
Vancouver	V. W. Kennedy

It suffices to say that the scheme has not yet been put into effect. It now seems absurd to think that such reunions could ever have been considered feasible, but at that

time the plans were formulated in all seriousness, a manifestation of a desire that the comradeship of years should not gradually fade into but a dimming memory.

By the 16th all documents were complete, and the unit equipment was down to a basket and a tin box. The old orderly room desk box, designed and built at Arneke as a convenience in quick moves, was left behind, the cover already having been converted to kindling wood. This box was subdivided so as to accommodate all the essentials of an orderly room. It took a matter of minutes to put things in place and close office. It fitted in the back of a lorry and could be utilized on the move. It could be set up on a couple of packing boxes in an open field, its hinged front dropped to form a desk top, and the routine of an orderly room immediately established. Christopher Wren could not have taken more pride in any of his monuments than did the designer of this box in this, his masterpiece. The typewriter was turned in to the C. A. M. C. R & T Depot this same evening.

On the 17th the unit rose at 5.30, breakfasted at 6.30 and paraded at 7.30. A G. S. wagon was provided for the orderly room and officers kits. At the depot the baggage was checked through to Cannon Street Station. The train, as usual with trains in England, arrived promptly on time, and pulled out at 8.23 for London. The day was fine, and the English countryside beautiful.

At Cannon Street Station a luggage car was in waiting. This took the baggage and men's kit to Easton Street Station, the majority of the men travelling by tube. A few, travelling in the luggage car, got an all too brief farewell look at good old London. The lunch counter at Easton Station provided the midday repast. At 11.55 the train pulled out for Crewe, a pleasant trip. At Crewe the unit changed to a crowded train proceeding to Rhyl, where another change brought them to Kinmel Park.

At the station a further disintegration of the unit took place. A sergeant directed each group to the military

wing representing their demobilization area in Canada:

To M. D. Wing No. 1	6 men
2	4
3	1
4	5
6	9
10	3

The unit was now reduced to a cadre consisting of

Major R. B. Robertson
 H/Capt. & Q. M. J. M. Wallace
 S. M. WO1 F. W. Thom
 Q.M. S. E. H. Dexter
 S/Sgt. T. B. Smith
 Cpl. G. C. Joudrey
 L/Cpl. D. C. Keddy
 Ptes. S. C. Dexter
 C. R. Kitchen
 J. MacIntyre
 P. C. Neville
 H. L. Smith

The cadre was posted to No. 6 Military Wing for dispersal in the Halifax area.

A combination of circumstances left Major Robertson and two other ranks at the station with the records, their kit and no transportation. It seemed to be up to them, and they decided to make one load of it. The following extract from a diary might slightly exaggerate the facts, but it expresses their feelings before the fatigue was finished. "We went on to the main office with the box of records, walking an indefinite distance toward the rising moon, carrying sixtons of baggage apiece, the records growing heavier and heavier, and our grouse growing bigger and bigger. Finally our destination condescended to turn up, and we deposited our documents."

The cadre was located at Camp 19, and occupied the same huts as the others of the unit struck off to Wing No. 6. The hours for turning out were reasonable, with breakfast between 7.30 and 8.30. The first parade was

called for 9 a. m. Here all details and record parades were arranged. The new arrivals registered at the camp orderly room, and proceeded to the medical room for examination and to have the nose and throat sprayed. The food was good but a little on the light side.

The 17th, the day of the unit's arrival, saw an outbreak of scarlet fever at Camp 19, and this area was placed under quarantine on the 18th. On March 21st Colonel Dickson visited. He had a long chat with the men, and, as a parting shot and with reference to the quarantine, stated that he was coming down this way next summer and would pay another call. This led some wag to remark that the Canadians never went back during the war, and the Nova Scotians were never going to get back after the war.

Unit members struck off to other wings were luckier. They were being included in the drafts selected for return to Canada, and almost every sailing took some of them from Rhyd.

On March 24th, at a boxing match, it was announced that the quarantine would be lifted, and that two drafts were to proceed from Camp 19, one on the 27th and one on the 29th. Those picked for the first draft were jubilant, lording it over the others, until it was learned that they would go on the Northland, said (erroneously) to be infested with rats and to take 14 days in crossing. This report was doubtless invented by someone not selected for the first draft.

The quarantine was lifted on the 27th, and the first draft left, none of the unit being included. However, the cadre learned, on parade, that they were transferred from the Receiving Company to the Sailing Company.

On the morning of the 28th, parading in a blizzard, the men heard the names of the next draft announced. It included the cadre and all members of the unit for the Halifax dispersal area with the exception of Carmon Robart and "Rory" McLeod. That afternoon the drafts were formed into platoons, the sergeants signing statements that they were willing to travel third class if necessary, dispersal certificates were handed out, and instructions issued for the morrow.

The 29th dawned fine and bright, with the ground snow-clad. Reville for the draft sounded at 6.15, there was a pork and bean breakfast at 6.45, and a parade in marching order at 7.15. Here the draft was carefully checked against nominal rolls.

All correct, Major Robertson, who was in command of the draft, gave the order to move off. The march to Abergele was made in slow time, many kits being heavily weighted with souvenirs. At Abergele station each man received an embarkation card. The train was loaded rapidly, and pulled out at about 10 p.m. for Riverside Station, Liverpool. The scenery was attractive and the cars comfortable. The destination was reached shortly after noon.

On evacuating the train the troops fell in, and the British and American Red Cross for a short time took charge. They wheeled perambulators between the lines, first a tray of cups, then a load of cakes, then coffee, "the best I've tasted this side of the Atlantic". This was followed by matches and cigarettes.

It was but a few minutes march to the gangways, where the Caronia, a fine appearing and serviceable ship, awaited. She already seemed bulging with troops. As the new arrivals filed aboard they were given berth cards. An excellent lunch was served immediately. Two more troop trains arrived to complete the ship's quota.

Quite a crowd had gathered further up the river, but a policeman refused to let them near the ship. It was stated that all troops disembarking from trains were carefully scrutinized by a considerable number of ladies, searching for husbands who were quietly slipping back to Canada. All afternoon the troops were given a good programme of music by a juvenile band, who played all the popular tunes, and who took their payment in coins tossed on the wharf by the troops on the ship. Later in the afternoon the Red Cross took up a collection in a similar manner. Several times a number of gamins attempted to share in this bounty, but each time a burly policeman hied them away. Each time the pack spirit

of the troops on ship greeted him with a roar of "boos", a demonstration he accepted with magnificent unconcern.

At 5.15 the lines were cast off. With the assistance of a tug the ship moved out in the river and hove to for the tide. As supper was being served the voyage began. A short time later, a trip to the deck revealed land on one side and sea on the other. Farewell England - and fare thee ever well!

The morning of the 30th found the ship sailing along the Irish coast, the land showing distinctly, with a chain of hills in the background, and an occasional snow-capped peak. Mid-afternoon found the ship leaving the Irish coast, and beginning to feel the Atlantic swell. Staff Sergeant Dexter, preferring to be safe rather than sorry, took his validol.

On the 31st notification of arrival cards were passed out for completion and for handing in at the pay parade that afternoon. During this parade each returning man received a copy of the King's message:

"The Queen and I wish you God-speed, and a safe return to your homes and dear ones. A grateful Mother Country is proud of your splendid services characterized by unsurpassed devotion and courage.

George R. I."

The crossing was uneventful. Sisters Donohue and Hardy, who served with the unit on the coast, were on duty on the ship. Crown and anchor provided much of the diversion, numerous boards spotting the decks, their owners maintaining a steady stream of patter as lure to an all too willing clientele.

The morning of April 4th found the seagulls again with the ship. A final medical inspection of all troops was made this day. The records still in the hands of the unit were put in shape for turning in on arrival.

The morning of the 5th found many of the troops turning out early in order not to miss being among those to get the first thrilling sight of land. But, though this was

not to materialize for some time yet, the outpost line of the "welcome home" had been reached. Several fishing schooners, with here and there a dory hand-lining, were encountered, and each greeted the returning troops to the best of their ability.

During the morning it was reported that the ship would make harbour by 3 p. m., but many spent the whole morning watching for land. Shortly after the announced hour the ship began slowing down until she was barely moving. Finally, about 3.45 p. m., through the low-hanging mist, one caught glimpses of what might possibly be surf breaking on the shore. A few minutes later and it was a certainty. With the arrival of the pilot, the ship began to make real progress. Supper was served, whereupon the troops rushed to the deck to see as much of Canada as they possibly could.

The ship skirted the western shore of Halifax Harbour, where woodland and clearings seemed to be springing out of the low rock cliffs. As she passed the terminals steam whistles began blowing, and was continued along the whole waterfront, a medley in steam that ranged from the deep-throated roar of an ocean-liner to the squeak of a tiny tug. The ship anchored above St. George's Island at 5.15 p. m., making the passage from port to port in exactly a week. (In December 1932 the Caronia was reported in the hands of Japanese ship-breakers.)

The Northland had docked at 3 p. m. As soon as she pulled away, a dozen tugs came out to nose the Caronia in. Those for discharge in M. D. No. 6 were ordered below, ready for disembarking. Here they formed up opposite the gangway doors.

Pier 2 was lined with civilians. As soon as the disembarking troops reached the pier, reunions began to take place. The troops assembled in a long corridor. Girls supplied them with apples, and the Salvation Army contributed their quota - a package of peanuts, candy and a War Cry.

Leaving the docks the troops passed through an arch erected to greet the returning troops, and began climbing to

the armouries. Here the process of demobilization was explained to them, and they were marched to nearby barracks to await their turn. The discharges were given alphabetically, and three or four letters were called back to the armouries at a time.

Here members of the unit began to see red. They learned that all C. A. M. C. discharges were being held up pending the sanction of the A. D. M. S., and this dignitary could not see his way to grant them an interview until 10 o'clock Monday morning, a delay of 30 hours. However, with the exception of actually receiving their discharge papers, they went through the whole process of demobilization. All army equipment, excepting uniform, clothing, water bottle and a few other items, were turned in. Padres took the name, number and home address of all. Each man was given his war service badge, his pay cheque and an opportunity of having his English money changed into Canadian currency. It was 4 a. m. on the 6th before this was completed.

The last official act of the cadre was to turn the basket of records over to the A. D. M. S. Office. This was accomplished on the morning of the 6th. In this basket was the first signboard displayed by the unit on its opening in Aire.

As instructed, the remnants of the unit gathered in the armouries on the morning of April 7th, and by 10.45 all had their discharge papers. The A. D. M. S. had authorized their issue, without explanation as to why they were held up.

The First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station was no more. Even the cadre was gone. Some of those who composed it resided in Halifax, and slipped away to their homes almost unnoticed. Others took the train to other Provinces. One remembered that he should bid someone "Adieu", only to find that he was not longer about.

A unit had left Liverpool on August 20, 1914, but those destined to return returned only as individuals. On

the morning of April 8th, 1919, the Liverpool Contingent took the H. & S. W. for Liverpool. It was pleasant to see a Canadian landscape again, the comfortable wooden dwellings built along the Arm amongst the natural growth of forest trees. Grover Joudrey dropped off at Port Medway. As the train reached Brooklyn, Charlie Holden and Jim McLeod, old originals of the unit, boarded to accompany the others to Liverpool.

Of the return the Liverpool Advance writes:

"A large number of citizens assembled at the railroad station on Monday and Tuesday to welcome home a number of returning soliders. After hearty cheers the boys were conveyed to their homes in automobiles. The town was profusely decorated with flags and made a fine appearance. A large number of the men were members of No. 1 Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, who left here as a unit in 1914. The scene of their leaving is well remembered."

A dinner given by the Welcome Home Committee on the evening of Thursday, April 10th, was well attended by ex-members of the unit. The discharges of the Liverpool section of the cadre became effective on April 13th.

On Thursday, June 5th, 1919, on the occasion of his return from overseas, Colonel Ford gave a dinner to members of his old unit, a number of prominent citizens attending as well. Members of the unit present were Colonel F. S. L. Ford, George Conrad, Eddie Conrad, Gilbert Winters, Frank Bird, William Joudrey, T. B. Smith, Edward Hunt, Carmon Robart, Cleveland Robart, Reigh Robart, Arch Joudrey and E. H. Dexter.

The 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station was "In the Field" for more than four years. During that time it handled 71,192 casualties in its own right, and another 9,581 as a section operating under No. 1 British C. C. S., a grand total of 80,773. The distribution of the 9,581 cases handled as a section, and the 3,751 cases handled in the British Isolation Hospital is not available, but the patients handled elsewhere provided 201,796 patient-days, and were accounted for as follows:

To Duty	6,053
Died	1,536
To Rest Stations	170
To Other Hospitals	6,417
Evacuated to Base	<u>53,265</u>
	<u>67,441</u>

These numbers are not imposing, for circumstances frequently place casualty clearing stations for long periods in places where the fronts are but slightly active. Moreover, considerable time is often lost in moves, and being held in readiness for a move. But a station that showed itself ever willing to face the extra effort that such a move generally entailed was a bulwark of support to a D. M. S. In this respect the 1st Canadian C. C. S. ranked highly.

No historic structure, its days of usefulness over, is ever dismantled without a trace of sadness or regret. Demobilization, an inglorious disintegration into nothingness, seems an unsatisfactory ending to an organization such as the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station. Thanks to a conception of Colonel Ford's, the unit made one more kick in public, making available the material for one more chapter that may serve to bring the story of the unit to a more satisfactory conclusion.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE PRESENTATION OF FLAGS

On Sunday, August 16th, 1931, shortly after 11 a. m., the flags of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, B. E. F., were presented to Trinity Church, Liverpool, N. S., by Colonel F. S. L. Ford, C. M. G., the First Officer Commanding. On the evening of the same day eighteen ex-members of the unit, five of whom were accompanied by their wives, held a reunion dinner at the Mersey Hotel.

To the members of the old unit drawn together for these occasions, came, each in its turn, greetings, memories, laughter, and more than a hint of tears.

The idea of presenting the flags of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station for safe-keeping in some fitting repository was by no means of recent origin with Colonel Ford. Several years previous these flags were offered to the Town of Liverpool, and a further attempt was made to interest a prominent citizen in such a presentation, but nothing came of the offer.

On June 15th, 1931, Colonel Ford forwarded to Colonel C. H. L. Jones, O. B. E., V. D., who, in his capacity as a citizen and an officer, might be interested in matters of this kind, the suggestion that these flags be presented to Trinity Church for safe-keeping, either with or without a military ceremony.

The suggestion met with a most hearty response on the part of the Rector of Trinity Church, the Rev. E. B. Spurr. From the moment that Colonel Ford brought his desire to their attention, the Rev. Mr. Spurr, on behalf of the Church, and Colonel Jones, in organizing the military part of the program, lent themselves to the affair-in-hand in a manner that made it the memorable occasion it proved to be.

Realizing the significance of the occasion, an effort was made to obtain the addresses of as many members of the unit as could be procured, to advise them of the ceremony, and to have as many of them in attendance as possible. Sixty members of the unit were located, and of these twenty-four answered the roll call.

To the local members the first great thrill came in the guise of a telegram from Detroit, Michigan, announcing that Bugler William O'Reilly, the youngest member of the original unit, and now a barrister, would be at the ceremony, if his presence there was absolutely necessary. On being assured that it was, he made the trip, a journey of more than a thousand miles each way.

The second great thrill of the reunion was the unheralded arrival of Art Walton, the only representative of No. 1 C. H. P. of Toronto, to attend the ceremony.

Sunday morning, shortly after 10.30, the "Fall In" sounded. The parade formed on Gorham Street, by the Town Hall, marched down Main Street, up Court Street, thence along Church Street to Trinity Church.

The Liverpool Band, twenty-eight strong, under the direction of the old unit Bandmaster, Ned Hunt, led the parade to the tune of "Invercargill". On Church Street they began "Missionaire", and with this sacred march played the parade to the church.

Following the band came Colonel C. H. L. Jones, O. B. E., V. D., the officer commanding the parade, and the man responsible for the military part of the program.

Accompanying Colonel Jones, as a guest of honour, marched Lt-Col. J. A. Sponagle, C. A. M. C., of Middleton, N. S. It was a particular pleasure to have Colonel Sponagle in the parade, as, in one sense of the word, he was the "father" of the occasion. He was the first Commanding Officer of the General Hospital that was later converted into No. 2 Clearing Hospital, one of the two parent units from which the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station originated.

Following the adjutant of the parade came the Colour Party. Major Bruce Kelly carried the Union Jack; Sergeant Carmon Robart, in his capacity of a Captain in the Lunenburg Regiment, bore the Red Cross; Lee-Sgt. Holden and Private Gilbert Winters, with rifles and bayonets fixed, serving as the armed escort.

Following the Colour Party marched the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, led by Col. F. S. L. Ford, C. M. G., its First Officer Commanding. Acting as his Adjutant was Major Melbourne Neily, M. C., in his uniform as an officer of the 15th Cdn. Infantry Bn.

Next, as Sergeant Major of the unit, marched S.M.W.O. Reigh Robart, in his uniform as a Major of the Lunenburg Regiment.

Next in order came four Nursing Sisters, two of them, Matron Ann D. Allan, R. R. C., and Nursing Sister Margaret Drew, being ex-members of the unit.

Following the sergeant major of the parade came the sadly depleted but uniformed ranks of the rank and file of the unit:

S-Sgt. Frederick Burnett

S-Sgt. Brenton Smith

Sgt. Arthur Walton

L-Cpl. Donald Keddy

Ptes. John Hallet

T. B. Inkpen

Arch. Joudrey

W. H. Nichols

Wm. O'Reilly

Maxwell Reed

Herbert Smith

Following the unit came the Queens County Branch of the Canadian Legion and War Veterans. This was the first parade of Great War Veterans to be held in Queens County. They turned out, over one hundred strong, to pay tribute to the flags of a unit that had both served them and served with them.

After the column moved off it was joined by the undermentioned representative of M. D. No. 6:

Lt-Col. D. W. B. Spry, O. B. E., A.A. & Q. M. G.

Lt-Col. F. B. Eaton, D. S. & T. O.

Lt-Col. R. M. Gorssline, D. S. O., D. M. O.

Among the distinguished guests joining the parade at the Church were Colonel John Stewart, C. B. E., of Halifax, Mrs. Bruce Kelly (Sister Margaret Dibble) of Bridgewater, and Nursing Sister Dora McKiel, of Lunenburg.

By no means the least was the tribute paid by the general public. From the far corners of the county, and even from distant parts of the Province, came men, women and children to join the townfolk in lining the whole route of the parade. Many of them followed to the doors of the Church, where a large number of spectators had already gathered, the Church, barring the places reserved, long since having been filled to overflowing.

The parade halted with the colour party opposite the church doors, and the ceremony and the service of the presentation began at once. It was profoundly impressive throughout, two excerpts appearing below.

Addressing the Rector, Colonel Ford said:

"Sir: On behalf of the Officers, Nursing Sisters, Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, British Expeditionary Force, I have the honour to inform you that these Flags flew over their Unit during their services overseas 1914-1919, and to request that they be deposited here for safe keeping as a token of their gratitude to Almighty God for His providential care and gracious benediction granted them in the discharge of their duty. In so acting they also desire to provide a memorial to those of all ranks who died for their Country, and to afford an inspiration for patriotic service and sacrifice to all who may worship here for all time to come."

The Rector answered:

"In the Faith of Jesus Christ we accept these Flags for the Glory of God and in memory of those who were faithful-

even unto death - in the sacred cause of King and Country and deposit them for safe keeping in this Church, to be a memorial before God and man and in confidence of the inspiration they will afford to all who behold them; in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, Amen."

Following the presentation of the flags, Colonel Ford unveiled a tablet, the inscription reading:

"To the Glory of God and in proud remembrance of the Officers, Nursing Sisters, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, B. E. F., who died for their country in the Great War 1914-1921, this Red Cross and this Union Jack which flew over them in France and Belgium are gratefully dedicated. Presented by Colonel F. S. L. Ford, C. M. G., the First Officer Commanding."

The Rev. Canon Shatford, M. A., D. D., D. C. L., O. B. E., delivered the address. His text came from the "Songs of Solomon", Chapter 2, Verse 4 - "And His banner over me was Love". Rarely is one privileged to hear such a sermon as those gathered in Trinity Church this Sunday morning.

To the members of the unit it was specially poignant, as their minds followed the text of the sermon to Flanders Fields, to the day when, in a downpour of rain, we followed Major W. L. Maclean, whom high officers described as one of the most brilliant young surgeons in the army, to his last resting place amidst the sand dunes of Belgium; to the day when we swarded the freshly made grave of Lt. John Feindel, in the cemetery overlooked by the old ruined tower of Mont St. Eloi; to memories of Vere Mason, whose brilliance had won him a Rhodes scholarship and whose bravery was to bring him a wooden cross; to memories of Sisters Fraser, Dussault, Follette and Sampson and Private Steen, who laid down their lives in the torpedoed Hospital Ship "The Landoverly Castle"; to Private Proctor, killed serving with a Field Ambulance, and to "Dad" Tytheridge, accidentally killed after hostilities had ceased.

At the close of the service the congregation remained seated until the unit and veterans had filed out. The parade moved off to its starting point. From the steps of the Town Hall, Colonel Ford spoke a few words to the members of the unit. At the word "Dismiss" the men found themselves turning to the right and saluting in a manner that appeared almost automatic, though the majority of them probably had not thought of that particular movement for twelve years.

Long before the arrival of the visiting members, consideration had been given to rounding out the day's programme with a reunion dinner. With the arrival and on the insistence of Doctor Walton, the affair began to take concrete form. Colonel Ford was delighted with the idea, (and proposed that he should pay for all the wives.) The Mersey Hotel was notified on Saturday, and Sunday morning a canvass was made of the unit. Unfortunately, it was found that Matron Allan, Sergeant Neily and Privates Fraser, Nichols, Reed and Hallett were unable to attend.

At 7.15 the members began assembling at the Mersey Hotel, and shortly after 7.30 entered the dining room. Members of the unit at the dinner, with the ranks they held in the unit, were:

Lt-Col. F. S. L. Ford, C. M. G., V. D.

Capt. John M. Stewart

Capt. Bruce Kelly

Sister Margaret Drew

S. M. W. O. Reigh Robart

S/Sgt. Frederick Burnett

S/Sgt. Brenton Smith

Sgt. Arthur Walton

Sgt. Carmon Robart

L/Sgt. Charles Holden (and wife)

L/Cpl. Donald Keddy

Ptes. Edward Hunt (and wife)

Arch Joudrey

T. B. Inkpen (and wife)

Jas. B. McLeod

William O'Reilly

Herbert Smith (and wife)

Gilbert Winters (and wife)

The guests were:

Lt.-Col. J. A. Sponagle, Middleton, N. S.

Sister Doris McKeil, Lunenburg, N. S.

Mrs. Harry Dary (N. S. Eva Clements, Liverpool)

Mrs. Rudolph, Lunenburg

Mrs. James McMaster, Liverpool

The dinner concluded, Colonel Ford was asked to say a few words.

He began by saying that there were so many things he could say that he could talk all night, but promised he would speak for only a short time. He explained how it came about that the flags were presented to Trinity Church. He recalled the day, when on the 20th of August, 1914, No. 2 C. H. P. marched away, and suggested that the ex-members hold an annual reunion dinner on that date, even though but few could be present. He recalled the days at Valcartier, when William O'Reilly promised to make good in spite of his age, if permitted to sail with the unit, and how well that promise was kept. He recalled the amalgamation of Nos. 1 and 2 C. H. P. 's at Valcartier, and reminded those present of the difficult problem confronting him in choosing N. C. O. 's for one unit from N. C. O.'s sufficient for two, and how so many of them had taken a loss in rank, which had meant so much to them, but had continued to play the game in their new capacity. He spoke of the arrival into camp of "The Three Musketeers", Privates Malcomson, Papkee and Parkinson. He narrated a number of humorous instances regarding Jimmie Parkinson, and told how faithful the latter had been to him when he lay wounded. He thanked everyone for the part they had taken in making the day such a success, and ended with telling a story of Jimmie Parkinson, whom he was advising concerning a mademoiselle and James' inclination toward matrimony. To his advice James, the perfect batman, replied: "Very good, sir.

You knows best, sir, about these things."

Colonel Sponagle was the next speaker. He recalled the days when he was commanding officer of the General Hospital that later was converted to No. 2 C. H. P., the unit that left Liverpool in 1914. He said that one of the officers he tried to train was Colonel Ford, and wondered whether he could claim any credit for the job he made of it. At least he, himself, was proud of the C. M. G. that Colonel Ford had won, and told us of an occasion wherein he had engaged a mutual acquaintance, an elderly lady in conversation. "Do you know," he said to her, "that Colonel Ford has the C. M. G.?" "Goodness!" exclaimed the startled lady, "What kind of a disease is that?"

Telegrams, letters and messages from those unable to be present were then read, and applauded, especially the letter from Janet Macdonald, who, whenever they did succeed in getting her to the base, tried to get even by sending all the cigarettes and extras she could buy, beg, borrow or steal to her "boys" up the line.

Major Edward Archibald: "I regret exceedingly that I shall not be able to be present at the ceremony scheduled for the 16th August. It would have given me much pleasure to join you all, and I wish you every success. Will you give my regards to my old Chief, Colonel Ford."

Sister Muriel Armstrong: "I regret very much my inability to be present on Sunday, August 16th for the presentation of the flags of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station. I am deeply grateful for the kind invitation."

Lawrence Brooks: "I would give almost anything that I have to be there. Remember me to all the boys of the old outfit."

Kenneth Clark: "I assure you I will be with you in the spirit, even though I am not with you in person, and I wish that you would kindly remember me to each and every one of the old gang that made up the C. C. S."

Russell Dexter: "Surely it will be a great day for the unit, and fortunate will be the ones able to be present. I would like to attend particularly in remembrance of those who will never again answer the roll call."

Major G. W. Ogilvie Dowsley: "I am very sorry I will be unable to be present, much as I would like to be, but I wish you a very successful parade and programme."

Sister E. T. Hegan: Regrets very much that she is unable to be present at the presentation of the flags.

Colonel R. H. Macdonald, D. S. O., M. C.: "I was greatly interested in your circular letter of July 20. While I regret that I shall not be able to be present, you can rest assured that I will be with you in spirit. Please convey to Colonel Ford and all other members of the unit my very best wishes."

Matron Janet Macdonald, R. R. C.: "I was greatly pleased to receive your letter and to note that the First Canadian C. C. S. is again coming into the limelight - and rightly so - for in my humble opinion it was the grandest unit in all France, and I feel sure we worked as hard and probably played as hard, when time and opportunity permitted, as the best of them. It makes me sad when I think of all who have left us for always - sisters, officers and men. I can't help thinking what pride Captain Chute would have taken in this celebration, were he among us; he was always such a loyal Nova Scotian. Please remember me most kindly to Colonel Ford, who was at all times a loyal friend and commander; also to all the boys - who are boys no longer - and any members of the unit whom you have the good fortune to meet this year. I regret so much that I cannot attend this celebration, and be able to take part in 'this last kick in public', as Colonel Jones so ably phrases it. I shall earnestly hope for an account of the proceedings of this worthy affair. Be assured of my great interest and good wishes. Many thanks for your nice letter. I enjoy the honour of being the 'Unit's Ranking Sister', as you call me, and I hope I am worthy of the high place you have given me."

Major B. L. Neily: "Best wishes for the success of the service tomorrow. Circumstances over which I have no control prevent me from being present. With warmest personal greetings."

Lt-Col. G. B. Peat: "Had tried to make arrangements to fly over and back Sunday, but could not. Best regards to yourself and all the old bunch, and best wishes for a successful turnout."

Padre A. Beauchamp Payne: "Regret exceedingly inability of being present. Shall be with you in spirit in the ceremony at Trinity Church and share in the honouring of those whose names live forever more. Greetings to our gallant First Officer Commanding and all members of the unit."

Roy Turner: "Nothing would please me better than to be with you all, and although at present it does not look as though I can, I certainly will do all I can to get to Liverpool for the 16th."

Matron Vivien Tremaine: "I wish very much indeed that I could have the pleasure of being present, but I am afraid it is out of the question. I am very much interested in the ceremony. My pleasant memories I have of the period of the War are centred around the 1st Cdn. C. C. S. Colonel Ford was a most wise and kind commanding officer and the whole unit a very congenial and happy one. It is therefore that I sincerely regret that I cannot be present, and I offer my best wishes for a very successful and happy occasion in this reunion."

Chaplain Clement K. Whalley: "I am very sorry to say that I do not expect it will be possible for me to be present on the occasion. Should circumstances have been otherwise I should have made a real effort to be present. I rather fancy that I had a longer continuous service with the unit than any other chaplain. The ceremony and the opportunity to meet again the members of the unit would have been a great pleasure. My regrets at not seeing my way to be present are very real and genuine and I shall take it as a real favour if you will convey my greetings to all those members of the unit with whom I was privileged to serve."

"Lt-Colonel T. W. H. Young: Sorry I will not be with you all on the 16th inst. Wishing all my comrades a pleasant and happy meeting."

"Art" Walton made the concluding speech of the evening. He explained how he had come to travel some thousands of miles to attend this reunion. When a member of the Sergeants' Mess in Aire, he was just one little guy from Toronto against a mess full of great, tall, lanky, Nova Scotians, and that all he heard about was Nova Scotia. He promised himself that, if ever he had the opportunity, he'd come down and visit them in their native haunts, and take a look at their beloved fish.

When the circular letters advising him of the reunion arrived, he thought it over and decided he couldn't come, but he hadn't the heart to sit down and put it in writing. Then, one evening, when he was looking quite downhearted, his wife told him he simply had to go.

"In the first place," she said, "you owe it to Colonel Ford to go; in the second place you'd never forgive yourself if you didn't go; and in the third place you wouldn't be fit to live with if you didn't go."

He told of coming to Montreal, and talking to "Doc" Trefry over the phone, and gave his listeners Tref's message: "Remember me to all the members of the unit, and to Colonel Ford and the Sergeant Major especially, and say that I was far happier serving as an N. C. O. under them than at any time whilst serving as a commissioned officer."

He told of his arrival in Liverpool, of his pleasure in meeting comrades he had not met for years. He said that he had seen quite a number of military turnouts and ceremonies of various kinds, but that nothing he had seen or heard had passed off quite as well as this affair. He had sat through the whole service with a lump in his throat.

He recalled that, on Salisbury Plain, he had made a character sketch of each one of his tent comrades. "Of many admirable characters", he had written that John Feindel was "without doubt, the finest and strongest character of them

all", and it seemed strange that, of all in that group, John Feindel should be the one called upon to lay down his life.

He liked the idea of holding an annual reunion dinner on August 20th, and promised he would make an effort to attend one in the not too distant future. He was glad to be the representative of No. 1 C. H. P. at this reunion, and thanked the local members for their attention. He was sorry that circumstances compelled him to leave immediately, and that the time had arrived to say "Good-bye".

He was given three hearty cheers and a tiger. Good-byes were said, and a few minutes later the first party was on its way. The final chapter in the story of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station had been enacted.

In Memoriam

Each year, since 1931, a special service in memory of the Officer, Nursing Sisters, Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the First Canadian Casualty Clearing Station, B. E. F., who died for their country in the Great War 1914-1918 has been held in Trinity Church, Liverpool, N. S., on a Sunday in August. At these services the names of those members of the unit who are known to have died overseas are read:

Lieutenant Vere Mason	Killed in Action
Private J. D. Proctor	Killed in Action
Lieutenant John Feindel	Killed in Action
Major W. L. MacLean	Died of Wounds
Nursing Sister M. M. Fraser	Drowned
Nursing Sister A. Dussault	Drowned
Nursing Sister M. A. Follette	Drowned
Nursing Sister M. B. Sampson	Drowned
Pte. R. A. Steen	Drowned
A.R.S.M. A. B. Tytheridge	Accidentally Killed

FINALE

(A paragraph taken from an historical sketch prepared by Colonel F. S. L. Ford, C.M.G., V.D.)

On April 4th, 1919, Sir Robert Borden unveiled a memorial to those who died at the Canadian Red Cross Hospital there (Cliveden). The memorial takes the form of a female figure typifying Victory and stands in the beautiful little cemetery on the estate adjoining the hospital, the cemetery being in the form of an Italian garden. The most striking speech was made by Lady Astor - "What a privilege," she said, "it has been for us to have the Canadians at Cliveden. I do not call this a cemetery. You will see that we have tried to get away from the idea of death about this place. I feel it is only we who are dead if we ever fail them in forgetting how they laid down their lives for right. You see the figure of the memorial faces west. We want to feel those who have been laid here are merely a little way ahead of us."

THE FIRST CANADIAN CASUALTY CLEARING STATION

Nominal Roll of Members serving with the Unit Overseas

<u>C.A.M.C. Personnel - Officers Commanding</u>			<u>Service</u>
Ford, Frederick Samuel Lampson,	C.M.G.	Lt-Col.	A.O.
Young, T. W. H.		Lt-Col.	F.O.
Dickson, Charlie Harold	D.S.O.	Lt-Col.	A.O.
Bennett, A.E.H.	O.B.E.	Lt-Col.	F.P.
Robertson, R. B.	O.B.E.	Major	F.Q.
<u>C.A.M.C. Personnel - Other Officers</u>			
Archibald, E. W.	Major		F.O.
Beeman, N. T.	Captain		F.O.
Bell, John Henry Montgomerie	Captain		D.O.
Chisholm, Hugh A.	Major	C.M.G., D.S.O.	D.N.
Cockburn, G. L.	Captain		F.O.
Connolly, E. W.	Captain		F.O.
Douglas, E.	Captain	M.C.	F.O.
Dowsley, G. W. Ogilvie	Captain		C.O.
Ferris, W. D.	Captain		F.O.
Flegg, R. F.	Captain		F.O.
Fleming, A. G.	Captain	M.C.	F.O.
Fripp, G. D.	Captain		F.O.
Galbraith, A. C.	H/Capt. & Q.M.		F.O.
Gray, T. J.	Captain		F.O.
James, C. A. R.	H/Capt. & Q.M.		F.P.
Johnson, A. L.	Captain		F.O.
Kirkland, A. Stanley	Captain		F.O.
Mersereau, H. C.	Major		F.O.
MacBeth, A. W.	Captain		F.O.
MacDonald, Roderick H.	Captain	D.S.O., M.C.	D.O.
MacDonald, R. St.J.	Major		F.O.
McGill, Chester W.	H/Lt. & Q.M.		B.O.

McKee, C. S.	Captain		F.O.
MacKinnon, W. T. M.	Major	C.M.G.	A.O.
MacLean, W. L.	Major		F.O.
MacNutt	Major		F.O.
Peat, Gilbert B.	Major		A.O.
Pickup, W. H.	H/Capt. & Q. M.		A.O.
Ridewood, H. E.	Major		F.O.
Rogers, F. E.	Captain		F.O.
Selby, E. R.	Captain	D.S.O.	F.O.
Showler, J. B.	H/Lt. & Q. M.		F.O.
Stewart, John M.	Captain		D.O.
Tull, J. C.	Captain		F.O.
Wallace, J. M.	H/Capt. & Q. M.		G.Q.

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Nursing Sisters

Aitken, E.)
Allan, Doctor Ann	R.R.C.)
Armstrong, E. M.)
Auger, E. M.	R. R. C.)
Beer, E. L.)
Black, Emma G.)
Bonter, M. A.)
Brankin, A.)
Calhoun, S. E.)
Cameron, C. E.	R.R.C.	Matron)
Carson, A.)
Chisholm, C. E.)
Chisholm, M. M.)
Clark, F. M.	Medaille des Epidemies en vermeil)
Clark, J. A.)
Cooper, A. M.)
Corrigan, Viola C.)
Dickson, M. I.)
Donohue, Nellie G.)
Drew, Margaret C.)
Duffield, M.)

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Nursing Sisters (Continued)

Dussault, A.		
Follette, Minnie A.		
Francis, M. L.	R.R.C.	
Fraser, M. M.		
Frew, F. M.		
Fulton, M. S.		
Gallop, A. M.	R.R.C.	
Gillean, Hazel F.		
Graham, M.		
Graham, R. R.		
Hague, C. H.		
Handcock, Eleanor D.		
Hardy, W. E.		
Harper, N. L.	R.R.C.	
Harrison, C. W.		
Hegan, E. T.	R.R.C.	
Hervey, R.	R.R.C.	
Hofstrand, E.		F.O.
Howard, Amy	R.R.C.	
Ivey, P. E.	R.R.C.	
Jack, C. C.		
Johnson, S.P.	R.R.C.	Matron
Kettles, Charlotte		
Larter, L. G.		
Leamy, M.	R.R.C.	
Leavitt, M.		
Little, Kathleen	R.R.C.	
Lloyd, E. F.		
Mercer, E. C.	R.R.C.	
Mowbray, C. M.	R.R.C.	
Muir, M. M.		
McDiarmid, A. B.		
MacDonald, C. E.		
MacDonald, C. T.		
MacDonald, Janet MacG.	R.R.C.	Matron
MacDonald, Louise	R.R.C.	
MacDonald, V. M.		

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Nursing Sisters (Continued)

MacDougall, A. C.	R.R.C.	
MacKay, D. K.		
McLeod, Louise		
MacLeod, M. C.		
MacMahon, A. E.		
MacNaughton, C. L.		
MacNaughton, M. A.		
Nicholson, E. S.	R.R.C.	
Panton, K.	R.R.C.	
Parkins, M. F.	R.R.C.	
Parks, M.	R.R.C.	
Pierce, C. E.	R.R.C.	
Price, M. E.	R.R.C.	
Ramsay, I. V.		
Ramsay, J. T.		F.O.
Ray, V.		
Reid, K.	R.R.C.	
Reynar, M. H.	R.R.C.	
Rice, H. H.	R.R.C.	
Ritchie, M. D.		
Riverin, U.	Medaille des Epidemies "en argent"	
Roberts, P. E.		
Robertson, J. H.	R.R.C.	
Robinson, L.		
Robley, S. J.		
St. Germain, S.		
Sampson, Mae B.		
Scoble, C. I.	R.R.C.	
Smith, L. V.		
Squire, L. G.	R.R.C.	
Stedham, A. M.		
Steele, M. F.	R.R.C.	
Stewart, M. C.		
Storie, M. B.		
Swanston, A.		
Tate, A. M.	R.R.C.	

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Other Ranks - (Continued)

33820	Pte.	Conrad, Edward	A.O.
33831	Pte.	Conrad, George	A.O.
33832	Pte.	Crame, Albert	C.O.
501262	Pte.	Crane, A.	F.P.
524859	Pte.	Crawford, A. J.	F.P.
622173	Pte.	Crawford, W. S.	F.O.
33833	Pte.	Crouse, Allen	A.O.
525163	Pte.	Dann, J.	F.P.
18332	Cpl.	Davenport, C. N.	F.O.
51020	Pte.	Denovan, H. J.	F.P.
33802	Q.M.S.	Dexter, Ernest H.	A.Q.
522102	Pte.	Dexter, Russell S.	F.O.
522103	Pte.	Dexter, Stephen C.	F.Q.
33834	L/Cpl.	Downer, John	B.O.
536452	Pte.	Downs, A. M.	F.O.
61448	Pte.	Duclos, J.	F.O.
33807	Sgt.	Dumbrell, David	C.N.
32814	Pte.	Earle, J. E.	F.P.
21144	L/Cpl.	Eaton, F. H.	F.P.
522610	Pte.	Edgar, R. M.	F.O.
523466	Pte.	Eggar, C. C.	F.P.
33835	Pte.	Evans, Albert	C.O.
524327	Pte.	Farr, A. L.	F.P.
33836	Pte.	Farr, J. Gordon	C.O.
33808	Sgt.	Feindel, John H.	A.O.
33837	Pte.	Fell, Harold T.	C.P.
522740	L/CPL.	Field, E. W.	F.P.
81259	Pte.	Firth, D. G.	F.O.
24683	Pte.	Fisher, John W.	F.P.
33838	Pte.	Flint, Edgar	C.O.
33839	Pte.	Fraser, Cleveland	A.O.
33818	L/Cpl.	Frost, Lawrence W.	A.O.
469046	Pte.	Gentles, R. D.	F.O.
400284	Pte.	Gibson, W.	F.O.
29918	Pte.	Gilman, W.	F.O.
33840	Cpl.	Glaab, Peter W.	C.P.
34607	Pte.	Glover, R. R.	F.O.

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Other Ranks (Continued)

50573	Pte.	Graham, J. R.	F.O.
522925	Pte.	Graham, W. P.	F.O.
704	Sgt.	Hall, C. A.	F.O.
33841	Pte.	Hallett, John	A.O.
528233	Pte.	Harris, J.	F.O.
33842	Pte.	Heron, Albert	C.P.
33843	Pte.	Holman, Lawrence	C.O.
32776	Pte.	Hiron, Louis	F.O.
33816	L/Sgt.	Holden, C.P.P.	A.O.
33844	Cpl.	Horne, Robert E.	D.O.
33845	Pte.	Howard, William	C.O.
33813	Cpl.	Hunt, Edward F.	A.P.
31287	Pte.	Hutton, C. P.	F.O.
469150	Pte.	Inkpen, T. B.	F.O.
22	Pte.	Johnson, E.	F.O.
33847	Pte.	Joudrey, Archibald	A.O.
33848	Cpl.	Joudrey, Grover C.	A.Q.
33846	Pte.	Joudrey, William L. B.	A.P.
50956	Pte.	Kavanaugh, L. M.	F.O.
33849	L/Cpl.	Keddy, Donald C.	D.Q.
33850	Pte.	Keeping, Lance	A.N.
33851	Pte.	Kennedy, Francis S.	D.N.
522879	Pte.	Kennedy, V. W.	F.P.
522931	Pte.	Kilty, T. E.	F.O.
6694	Pte.	Kingston, R. G.	F.P.
522932	Pte.	Kitchen, C. R.	F.Q.
33819	Sgt.	Lantz, Harold	B.O.
42157	Pte.	Lavoie, E.	F.O.
33852	Pte.	Leiper, Andrew U. O.	C.O.
522934	Pte.	Levan, P.	F.P.
51048	L/Cpl.	Lyall, C. G.	F.O.
33858	Pte.	Malcomson, David	D.O.
400143	Pte.	Mann, A.	F.O.
33695	Pte.	Marble, R. W.	F.O.
645704	Pte.	Marshall, J.	F.P.
21501	Pte.	Martin, William H.	F.O.
33804	Pte.	Mason, Vere K.	E.O.

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Other Ranks (Continued)

33643	L/Cpl.	Meaby, A.	F.O.	
400218	Pte.	Mead, H. Lionel	F.O.	
1682	Pte.	Meridew, J.	F.P.	
33859	Pte.	Metcalf, Ernest	D.O.	
33860	Pte.	Metcalf, Harry	D.O.	
523406	Pte.	Meyer, J.	F.O.	
33660	Pte.	Mock, R. J.	F.O.	
32818	Pte.	Monteith, William F.	F.O.	
33812	S/Sgt.	Morris, Andrew	A.O.	
529541	Pte.	Morrison, G. E.	F.P.	M.M.
400360	Pte.	Morrison, J. A.	F.P.	
33658	Pte.	Murray, J.	F.O.	
2109899	Pte.	McAlister, H. R.	F.P.	
14427	Pte.	McAvoy, Michael P.	F.O.	
400006	Pte.	McCormack, W. E.	F.O.	
20910	Pte.	McDermott, James	F.O.	
522939	Pte.	McDonell, P. W.	F.O.	
A15229	Pte.	McDougald, D. S.	F.P.	
33810	Sgt.	McGillicuddy, D.	C.N.	
33853	Pte.	McGowan, J. Edward	A.O.	
33857	Pte.	MacIntyre, Alexander	C.O.	
775138	Pte.	MacIntyre, J.	F.Q.	
523973	Pte.	McKay, G. C.	F.O.	
33854	Pte.	McKeegan, F.	C.O.	
51057	Pte.	McKenzie, Hector	F.O.	
526590	Pte.	McLean, W.	F.P.	
33856	Sgt.	McLeod, Clark K.	D.P.	
33855	Pte.	McLeod, James Bent	A.O.	
50479	Sgt.	Neale, Harry	F.P.	M.S.M.
33861	Sgt.	Neily, Melbourne P.	A.O.	
68372	Pte.	Neville, Patrick C.	F.Q.	
469147	Pte.	Nichols, W. H.	F.P.	
33811	Pte.	O'Reilly, William C.	A.O.	
71994	Pte.	Owen, J. E.	F.P.	
33862	Sgt.	Papkee, John A.	D.P.	
33863	Pte.	Parkinson, James	D.O.	
33864	Pte.	Paton, John	C.O.	

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Other Ranks (Continued)

2109816	Pte.	Percy, E.	F.P.	
757607	Pte.	Pettitt, H. A.	F.P.	
826933	Cpl.	Phillips, David	F.P.	
524691	Pte.	Pilcher, R. E.	F.P.	
228776	Pte.	Poole, C.	F.P.	
525509	Sgt.	Poppitt, J. E.	F.O.	
33865	Pte.	Proctor, James D.	C.O.	
33866	Pte.	Rafuse, G. Harry	A.O.	
33867	Cpl.	Reed, K. Maxwell	A.P.	
33868	Pte.	Reynolds, Leonard	C.P.	
33869	Pte.	Robart, A. Cleveland	A.P.	
33870	Sgt.	Robart, Carmon Smith	D.P.	
33801	SMW01	Robart, Reigh	A.O.	
536006	Pte.	Robinson, James	F.P.	
427333	Pte.	Robinson, John	F.P.	
85780	Pte.	Ross, Neil S.	F.O.	
33871	Sgt.	Rowell, James W.	C.O.	
33872	Pte.	Rumney, Norman	C.O.	
50662	Pte.	Russell, J. W.	F.O.	
527647	Pte.	Saunders, V. W.	F.O.	
2109989	Pte.	Sawin, H. H.	F.O.	
1749	Cpl.	Simkins, S. J.	F.P.	
523071	Pte.	Simpson, J.	F.O.	
283188	Pte.	Smith, Herbert Lemuel	F.Q.	
33820	S/Sgt.	Smith, Thomas Brenton	A.Q.	M.S.M.
33814	Cpl.	Spencer, Ernest C.	C.O.	
6505	Pte.	Stanton, A. A.	F.P.	
400171	Pte.	Steen, R. A.	F.O.	
302532	Sgt.	Stringer, C. R.	F.P.	
469280	Pte.	Swansburg, H. LeB.	F.O.	
523674	Pte.	Tapp, L. C.	F.P.	
526811	Pte.	Tedman, C. S.	F.O.	
535407	SMW01	Thom, F. W.	F.Q.	M.B.E.
34677	Pte.	Thomas, P. R.	F.O.	
33873	Pte.	Timmins, Arthur	D.N.	
33815	Sgt.	Trefry, Alfred Wade	A.O.	
A10730	Pte.	Tremblay, J. P.	F.O.	

C.A.M.C. Personnel - Other Ranks (Continued)

3232517	Pte.	Turnbull, A. E.	F.O.
33874	Pte.	Turner, Roy	B.O.
1823	Q.M.S.	Tytheridge, Ainslie B.	E.O.
522962	Pte.	Vandrick, A. W.	F.O.
62058	Pte.	Vezina, R.	F.O.
33879	Sgt.	Walton, Arthur	C.O.
436689	Pte.	Ward, L. E.	F.P.
33809	Sgt.	Ware, James	C.O.
33876	Pte.	Watersworth, John	C. O.
33875	Cpl.	Watney, Robert Cecil	C.O.
1444	Pte.	Way, C. W.	F.P.
33479	Pte.	Way, Ceat F.	F.O.
523326	Pte.	Welch, C. C.	F.O.
527670	Pte.	Wheeler, W.	F.O.
528629	Pte.	Whitlock, F. H.	F.O.
522824	Sgt.	Winch, N.	F.P.
111527	Pte.	Winters, Gilbert Smith	F.P.
1799	Pte.	Wise, H. E.	F.O.
527677	Pte.	Wood, E.	F.P.
33877	Pte.	Wood, Vernon H.	C.O.
51096	Pte.	Woodford, Arthur H.	F.P.
524923	Pte.	Wynn C. J.	F.O.
33878	Pte.	Yates, Samuel	C.O.
524884	Pte.	Young, G. P.	F.O.

CANADIAN ARMY SERVICE CORPS
Attached as in War Establishment

2115239	Pte.	Baldwin, G. L.	}
514284	Pte.	Champion, E. R.	
510772	Pte.	Costie, W. J.	
322896	Pte.	Gaukel, E.	
645267	Pte.	Karn, C. R.	
4836	Pte.	Longworth, J. W.	
510650	Pte.	McGee, R. H. B.	
871089	Pte.	Phipps, W. H.	
871976	Pte.	Williams, B. McL.	

BRITISH A.S.C.M.T. Attached as in War Establishment

M2/031731	Pte.	Bouchard, F.) F.O.
M2/048618	Pte.	Brooks, C.	
3704	Pte.	Bullman, Charles	
38401	Pte.	Caslake, A. H.	
050818	Pte.	Coley, B.	
1350	Cpl.	Cook, George	
021864	Pte.	Dimmick, W.	
M2/082600	Pte.	Enticknap, R. G.	
M2/152422	Pte.	Fisher, H. P.	
7405	L/6	Flack, C. H.	
M2/032232	Pte.	Hamilton, D. M.	
M2/054277	Pte.	Hobart, E. J.	
019192	Pte.	Hodges, E.	
M2/047238	L/Cpl.	Lacey, L. E.	
M2/114782	Pte.	Martin, E. A.	
M2/154451	Pte.	Moore, B.	
M2/134796	Pte.	McCann, R.	
M2/121527	Pte.	Palmer, W. H.	
021019	Pte.	Penning, A. E.	
M2/021065	Pte.	Phillips, Alfred	
M2/075478	Pte.	Wovenden, W.	

CANADIAN ARMY DENTAL CORPS - Attached as in W. E.

	Capt.	Bonnycastle, G. C.) F.O.	
	Capt.	Harwood, F. A.		
	Capt.	Kelly, E. J.		
	Capt.	Kelly, F. W. B.		
	Capt.	Neiley, B. L.		O.B.E.
	Capt.	Peacock, R. McD.		
	Capt.	Tredeau, L. N.		
34145	Sgt.	Hodgkinson, Stanley		
34653	Sgt.	Pidgeon, W. C.		
147981	Sgt.	Thompson, C. A.		

CHAPLAIN SERVICES - Attached as in War Establishment

Hon. Capt.	Arts, J.)	
Hon. Capt.	Bradley, J. L.)	
Hon. Capt.	Colewell, T. C.)	
Hon. Capt.	Curran, T. P.)	
Hon. Capt.	D'Easum, G. C.)	F.O.
Hon. Major	Doe, E. G.)	
Hon. Major	Emsley, W. H.)	
Hon. Capt.	Fallon, J. P.)	
Hon. Capt.	Fisher, W. F. O.)	
Hon. Capt.	Frost, H. A.)	E.N.
Hon. Capt.	Knox, J.)	
Hon. Capt.	Lambert, R. K.)	
Hon. Capt.	Laws, H. S.)	
Hon. Capt.	Masters, C. K.)	
Hon. Capt.	MacIntosh, A. C.)	
Hon. Major	O'Gorman, J. J.)	F.O.
Hon. Capt.	Payne, A. B.)	
Hon. Capt.	Reid, A. D.)	
Hon. Major	Steacy, R. H.)	
Hon. Capt.	Taylor, H. D.)	
Hon. Major	Thornton, W. H.)	
Hon. Capt.	Tibbitts, J. K.)	
Hon. Capt.	Tully, J.)	
Hon. Capt.	Whalley, C. K.)	
Hon. Major	Wilson, T. A.)	
Hon. Capt.	Young, E. H.)	

CANADIAN ARMY PAY CORPS (Attachments)

Captain	Chute, Arthur Hunt	E.O.
Captain	Wainwright, A. C. S.	F.O.

INTERPRETERS, FRENCH ARMY (Attachments)

D'Armagnac, M.	F.O.
Vauquelin, Robert C.	F.O.

ON STRENGTH OF UNIT AT VALCARTIER BUT DID NOT PROCEED
OVERSEAS WITH UNIT

Pte.	Andrew, W.	Struck Off	C.M.
Cpl.	Armitage, J.	do	C.M.
Cpl.	Burstow, F.	do	C.M.
QMS	Coghlan, A.	do	C.M.
Capt.	Cole, C. E. Cooper	Transfer	C.M.
Pte.	Gardner, Joseph	Struck Off	A.M.
Cpl.	Guthrie, R.	do	C.M.
Pte.	Harnish, Robert	do	A.M.
Cpl.	Hudson, F.	do	C.M.
Pte.	Jollimore, Clarence	do	A.M.
Pte.	Lalonde, F.	do	C.M.
Lt.	Mitchener, Harry L.	do	D.M.
Pte.	Murray, Wilfred	do	A.M.
Lt.	MacKeen, G. W.	Transferred	A.M.
Pte.	Oickle, Harry	Struck Off	A.M.
Sgt.	Robinowitch, I.	do	C.M.
Sgt.	Shannon, F.	do	C.M.
Pte.	Smith, M.	do	C.M.
Pte.	White, Steadman	do	A.M.

SIGNED ON WITH NO. 2 C.H.P. AT LIVERPOOL
BUT DID NOT LEAVE WITH UNIT

Pte.	Inness, David	Father Sick	A.L.
Pte.	Lowe, Frank	Over-age	A.L.
Pte.	McGuire, William		A.L.
Pte.	Oickle, William		A.L.

KEY TO SERVICE WITH UNIT

Taken on Strength in

A. Liverpool, N. S.
B. Enroute to Valcartier
C. Valcartier with 1 C. H. P.
D. Valcartier, other sources
E. England
F. In the Field
G. England on Return

Struck off Strength in

L. Liverpool, N. S.
M. Valcartier
N. England
O. In the Field
P. England on Return
Q. Halifax on Return with Cadre

SOURCES

Bennett, Colonel, A. E. H. - Letters, etc.

Buchan's History of the Great War

Ford, Colonel F. S. L. - Personal Diaries, Sketches,
Letters, No. 2 C.H.P. unit Orders, Correspondence,
etc.

Miscellaneous Sources

MacPhail's History of the Canadian Forces

Newspapers - Liverpool Advance, Miscellaneous Clippings

Snell's "The C.A.M.C. with Canadian Corps During Last
100 Days of Great War"

Personal Diaries, Letters, Notes and Sketches

Unit Members - Letters, Anecdotes

Unit Part Two Orders

Unit Routine Orders

Unit Statistical Records

Unit War Diary

CASUALTIES HANDLED

	DISCHARGED TO				TOTALS			
	DUTY	DIED	REST STN	OTHER HOSP	NBASE	DISCH	ADMISS	REMAIN
Year 1915	1499	4		1168	3609	6280	6480	39780
Year 1916	1631	358	21	1427	11632	15069	15003	29913
Year 1917	799	563	75	662	19760	21859	21725	39902
Year 1918	1980	560	74	3045	17591	23250	23382	86600
Year 1919	144	51		115	673	983	851	5591
	6053	1536	170	6417	53265	67441	67441	201786

Note: Above figures do not include 9581 cases admitted at the special section at Choques, nor the 3751 admitted at the British Isolation Hospital, as no figures re disposal are available. Grand Total Handled 80,773.

Mch 1915	34			569	88	691	736	1797
Apl 1915	337				518	755	919	4975
May 1915	161			191	836	1189	1152	4377
Jun 1915	207	1		36	220	464	419	4964
July 1915	205	1		103	264	573	487	3925
Aug 1915	62			24	86	172	187	1801
Sep 1915	118			57	712	887	936	3611
Oct 1915	150			86	402	638	660	5503
Nov 1915	160	1		49	53	263	284	3444
Dec 1915	165	1		53	430	649	700	5583
	1499	4		1168	3609	6280	6480	39780

Jan 1916	152		20	162	208	542	348	2899
Feb 1916	40	22		22	767	851	869	1648
Mch 1916	46	30	1	35	942	1056	1056	1750
Apl 1916	69	45		115	1223	1452	1501	1899
May 1916	158	30		130	999	1317	1394	2106
Jun 1916	187	88		190	1618	2083	1976	1614
Jul 1916	270	70		168	2331	2839	2830	2479
Aug 1916	153	22		74	588	837	896	1483
Sep 1916	103	9		59	973	1144	1253	2476
Oct 1916	186	15		207	734	1142	1014	2668
Nov 1916	123	9		165	637	934	1016	3492
Dec 1916	142	18		100	612	872	850	4999
	1631	358	21	1427	11632	15069	15003	29913

Jan 1917	172	18		117	684	991	1066	5292
Feb 1917	172	36	1	263	1380	1852	1788	5634
Mch 1917	24	2		50	75	151	6	192
Apl 1917	16	266		30	3839	4151	4273	4228
May 1917	83	95		56	3348	3582	3460	4095
Jun 1917	1	4		3	306	314	407	595
Jul 1917	113	70	43	35	7684	7945	8475	13312
Aug 1917	169	62	13	54	2145	2443	1929	5622
Sep 1917	49	10	18	54	299	430	321	932
	799	563	75	662	19760	21859	21725	39902

Feb 1918	48	13	3	10	992	1066	1353	5712
Mch 1918	204	31	2	26	1254	1517	1337	8819
Apl 1918	97	48		56	1743	1944	2140	6985
May 1918	239	115		682	2573	3809	3919	11558
Jun 1918	372	82		952	2491	3897	4040	14944
Jul 1918	481	39	50	111	1060	1741	1237	9011
Aug 1918	3			6		9	20	1869
Sep 1918	83	75	9	187	3180	3534	3799	8306
Oct 1918	275	83	1	206	2380	2945	2701	8256
Nov 1918	76	67	9	378	625	1155	1416	6864
Dec 1918	102	7		231	1293	1633	1420	4276
	1980	560	74	3045	17591	23250	23382	86600

Jan 1919	103	42		40	552	737	737	4689
Feb 1919	41	9		75	121	246	114	902
	144	51		115	673	983	851	5591



